



The mean-field limit of a network of Hopfield neurons with correlated synaptic weights

Olivier Faugeras, James Maclaurin, Etienne Tanré

► To cite this version:

Olivier Faugeras, James Maclaurin, Etienne Tanré. The mean-field limit of a network of Hopfield neurons with correlated synaptic weights. 2019. hal-02000172

HAL Id: hal-02000172

<https://hal.science/hal-02000172>

Preprint submitted on 13 May 2019

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

The mean-field limit of a network of Hopfield neurons with correlated synaptic weights

Olivier Faugeras¹ and James Maclaurin² and Etienne Tanré³

May 13, 2019

Abstract

We study the asymptotic behaviour for asymmetric neuronal dynamics in a network of Hopfield neurons. The randomness in the network is modelled by random couplings which are centered Gaussian correlated random variables. We prove that the annealed law of the empirical measure satisfies a large deviation principle without any condition on time. We prove that the good rate function of this large deviation principle achieves its minimum value at a unique Gaussian measure which is not Markovian. This implies almost sure convergence of the empirical measure under the quenched law. We prove that the limit equations are expressed as an infinite countable set of linear non Markovian SDEs.

AMS Subject of Classification (2010):

60F10, 60H10, 60K35, 82C44, 82C31, 82C22, 92B20

Keywords: Mean-field model; random correlated interactions; thermodynamic limit; large deviations; nonlinear dynamics; exponential equivalence of measures

1 Introduction

We revisit the problem of characterizing the large-size limit of a network of Hopfield neurons. Hopfield [14] defined a broad class of neuronal networks and characterized some of their computational properties [15, 16], i.e. their ability to perform computations. Inspired by his work Sompolinsky and co-workers studied the thermodynamic limit of these networks when the interaction term is linear [6] using the dynamic mean-field theory developed in [22] for symmetric spin glasses. The method they use is a functional integral formalism used in particle physics and produces the self-consistent mean-field equations of the network. This was later extended to the case of a nonlinear interaction term, the nonlinearity being an odd

¹Université Côte d’Azur, Inria, CNRS, LJAD, France. Olivier.Faugeras@inria.fr,

²New-Jersey Institute of Technology, USA. james.n.maclaurin@njit.edu,

³Université Côte d’Azur, Inria, France. Etienne.Tanre@inria.fr

sigmoidal function [21]. A recent revisit of this work can be found in [7]. Using the same formalism the authors established the self-consistent mean-field equations of the network and the dynamics of its solutions which featured a chaotic behaviour for some values of the network parameters. A little later the problem was picked up again by mathematicians. Ben Arous and Guionnet applied large deviation techniques to study the thermodynamic limit of a network of spins interacting linearly with i.i.d. centered Gaussian weights. The intrinsic spin dynamics (without interactions) is a stochastic differential equation where the drift is the gradient of a potential. They prove that the annealed (averaged) law of the empirical measure satisfies a large deviation principle and that the good rate function of this large deviation principle achieves its minimum value at a unique measure which is not Markovian [12, 1, 13]. They also prove averaged propagation of chaos results. Moynot and Samuelides [18] adapt their work to the case of a network of Hopfield neurons with a nonlinear interaction term, the nonlinearity being a sigmoidal function, and prove similar results in the case of discrete time. The intrinsic neural dynamics is the gradient of a quadratic potential.

We extend this paradigm by including correlations in the random distribution of network connections. There is an excellent motivation for this, because it is commonly thought that neural networks have a small-world architecture, such that the connections are not completely random, but display a degree of clustering [23]. It is thought that this clustering could be a reason behind the correlations that have been observed in neural spike trains [5].

We propose a different method to obtain the annealed LDP to previous work by Ben Arous and Guionnet [1, 13], Fugeras and MacLaurin [10]. The analysis of these papers centres on the Radon-Nikodym derivative between the coupled state and the uncoupled state, demonstrating that this converges as the network size asymptotes to infinity. By contrast, our analysis centres on the SDE governing the finite-dimensional annealed system. It bears some similarities to the coupling method developed by Sznitman [24] for interacting particle systems, insofar as we demonstrate that the finite-dimensional SDE converges to the limiting system superexponentially quickly.

Our method is more along the lines of recent work that uses methods from stochastic control theory to determine the Large Deviations of interacting particle systems [4]. It is centered on the idea of constructing an exponentially good approximation of the annealed law of the empirical measure under the averaged law of the finite size system.

2 Outline of model and main result

Let $I_n = [-n \cdots n]$, $n \geq 0$ be the set of $2n + 1$ integers between $-n$ and n , $N := 2n + 1$.

For any positive integer n , let $J_n = (J_n^{ij})_{i,j \in I_n} \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$, and consider the system $\mathcal{S}^N(J_n)$ of N stochastic differential equations

$$\mathcal{S}^N(J_n) := \begin{cases} dV_t^i &= \sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(V_t^j) dt + \sigma dB_t^i \\ V_0^i &= 0 \end{cases} \quad i \in I_n \quad (1)$$

where $(B^i)_{i \in I_n}$ is an N -dimensional vector of independent Brownian motions. We assume for simplicity that $V_0^i = 0$, $i \in I_n$. σ is a positive number. The function $f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is bounded

and Lipschitz continuous. We may assume without loss of generality that $f(\mathbb{R}) \subset [0, 1]$ and that its Lipschitz constant is equal to 1. A typical example is

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-4x}}. \quad (2)$$

The weights $J_n := (J_n^{jk})_{j,k \in I_n}$ are, under the probability γ on $(\Omega, \mathcal{A})$, centered correlated Gaussian random variables with a shift invariant covariance function given by

$$\mathbb{E}^\gamma [J_n^{ij} J_n^{kl}] = \frac{1}{N} R_{\mathcal{J}}((k-i) \bmod I_n, (l-j) \bmod I_n) \quad (3)$$

Remark 2.1. Expectations w.r.t. γ are noted $\mathbb{E}^\gamma$ throughout the paper.

Remark 2.2. Model (1) is a slightly simplified version of the full Hopfield model which includes a linear term and a general initial condition:

$$\mathcal{S}_{full}^N(J_n) := \begin{cases} dV_t^i & = -\alpha V_t^i dt + \sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(V_t^j) dt + \sigma dB_t^i \\ \text{Law}(V_0) & = \mu_0^{\otimes N} \end{cases} \quad i \in I_n. \quad (4)$$

α is a positive constant and μ_0 is a probability measure on $\mathbb{R}$ with finite variance.

Adding the extra linear term and a more general initial condition does not change the nature of the mathematical problems we address but complicates the notations.

Here $R_{\mathcal{J}}$ is independent of n and such that

1.

$$|R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l)| \leq a_k b_l \quad (5)$$

where the two positive sequences (a_k) and (b_l) are such that

$$a_k = o(1/|k|^3), \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} b_l < \infty \quad (6)$$

We note a and b the sums of the two series $(a_k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ and $(b_k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$,

$$a := \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} a_k \quad b := \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} b_k \quad (7)$$

2. There exists a centered Gaussian stationary process $(J^{ij})_{i,j \in \mathbb{Z}}$ with autocorrelation $R_{\mathcal{J}}$. Because of (5) this process has a spectral density noted $\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}$ given by

$$\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi_1, \varphi_2) = \sum_{k,l \in \mathbb{Z}} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l) e^{-ik\varphi_1} e^{-il\varphi_2}, \quad (8)$$

with $i = \sqrt{-1}$. We assume that this spectral density is strictly positive:

$$\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi_1, \varphi_2) > 0 \quad (9)$$

for all $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in [-\pi, \pi[$.

Remark 2.3. *The hypotheses (6) guarantee that the Fourier transform*

$$\tilde{R}(\varphi, 0) = \sum_{k, l \in \mathbb{Z}} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l) e^{-ik\varphi}$$

is three times continuously differentiable on $[-\pi, \pi]$. We provide a short proof.

Proof. Define $Q_{\mathcal{J}}(k) := \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l)$. This is well defined since the series in the right hand side is absolutely convergent. Because $|Q_{\mathcal{J}}(k)| \leq ba_k$, $Q_{\mathcal{J}}(k)$ is $\mathcal{O}(1/|k|^3)$ and hence its Fourier transform $\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, 0)$ (see (8)) is three times continuously differentiable. $\square$

We have the following Proposition.

Proposition 2.4. *For each $J_n \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$, $\mathcal{S}^N(J_n)$ has a unique weak solution.*

Proof. For each J_n , we have a standard system of stochastic differential equations with smooth coefficient (Lipschitz continuous). Existence and uniqueness of the solution is well known. $\square$

The solution $V_n := (V^j)_{j \in I_n}$ to the above system defines a $\mathcal{T}^N$ -valued random variable, where $\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{C}([0, T], \mathbb{R})$.

Given a metric space $\mathfrak{X}$, in what follows $\mathfrak{X} = \mathcal{T}$, $\mathcal{T}^N$, or $\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}$, and the corresponding distance d we consider the measurable space $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathcal{B}_d)$, where $\mathcal{B}_d$ is the Borelian σ -algebra induced by the topology defined by d , and note $\mathcal{P}(\mathfrak{X})$ the set of probability measures on $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathcal{B}_d)$.

We note $P \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T})$, the law of each scaled Brownian motion σB^i , $P^{\otimes N} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^N)$ the law of N independent scaled Brownian motions σB^j , $j \in I_n$, and $P^{\otimes \mathbb{Z}} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ the law of $(\sigma B_t^j)_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}$. We also note $P^N(J_n) \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^N)$ the law of the solution to $\mathcal{S}^N(J_n)$.

We note $u = (u^i)_{i \in \mathbb{Z}}$ an element of $\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}$ and $u_n = (u^i)_{i \in I_n}$ its projection on $\mathcal{T}^N$.

Given $\mu \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ we note $\mu^{I_n} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^N)$ its marginal over the set of coordinates of u_n .

Because of the shift invariance of the covariance $R_{\mathcal{J}}$ we are naturally led to consider stationary probability measures on $\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}$. For this, let S^i be the shift operator acting on $\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}$ by

$$(S^i u)^j = u^{i+j}, \quad u \in \mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}, \quad i, j \in \mathbb{Z},$$

and let $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ be the space of all probability measures that are invariant under S . This property obviously implies the invariance under S^i , for all integers i . The periodic empirical measure $\hat{\mu}_n : \mathcal{T}^N \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ is defined to be

$$\hat{\mu}_n(u_n) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i \in I_n} \delta_{S^i u_{n,p}}, \quad (10)$$

where $u_{n,p} \in \mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}$ is the periodic interpolant of u_n , i.e. such that $u_{n,p}^j := u_n^{j \bmod I_n}$. Let $\Pi^n(J_n) = P^N(J_n) \circ \hat{\mu}_n^{-1} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}))$ be the (quenched) law of $\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$ under $P^N(J_n)$, and $\Pi^n := \mathbb{E}^\gamma[\Pi^n(J_n)] = \mathbb{E}^\gamma[P^N(J_n)] \circ \hat{\mu}_n^{-1} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}))$ be the annealed (averaged) law of

$\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$ under the averaged law $Q^n := \mathbb{E}^\gamma[P^N(J_n)]$. Finally let $\Pi_0^n = P^{\otimes N} \circ \hat{\mu}_n^{-1}$ be the law of $\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma B_n)$, i.e. the law of the empirical measure under $P^{\otimes N}$.

We metrize the weak topology on $\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}$ with the following distance

$$d_T(u, v) = \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} b_i \|f(u^i) - f(v^i)\|_T \quad (11)$$

where $\|f(u^i) - f(v^i)\|_T = \sup_{t \in [0, T]} |f(u_t^i) - f(v_t^i)|$ and the positive sequence b_i is defined by (5).

We use the Wasserstein-1 distance to metrize the weak topology on $\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$: given $\mu, \nu \in \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ we define

$$D_T(\mu, \nu) = \inf_{\xi \in C(\mu, \nu)} \int d_T(u, v) d\xi(u, v), \quad (12)$$

where $C(\mu, \nu)$ denotes the set of probability measures on $\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}} \times \mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}$ with marginals μ and ν on the first and second factors (couplings).

The following is our main result.

Theorem 2.5.

- (i) The sequence of laws $(\Pi^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ satisfies a Large Deviation Principle with respect to the weak topology on $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$, with good rate function $H(\mu) : \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$.
- (ii) The rate function H has the following structure. If it is not the case that $\mu^{I_n} \ll P^{\otimes N}$ for all n , then $H(\mu) = \infty$, otherwise

$$H(\mu) = \inf_{\zeta \in \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}) : \Psi(\zeta) = \mu} \{I^{(3)}(\zeta)\}, \quad (13)$$

where the measurable function $\Psi : \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ is defined in Section 3.2. and $I^{(3)}$ in Theorem 2.6.

- (iii) H has a unique zero $\mu_* = \Psi(P^{\otimes \mathbb{Z}})$.
- (iv) μ_* is the law of the unique weak solution Z of the following system of McKean-Vlasov-type equations,

$$\begin{aligned} Z_t^j &= \sigma W_t^j + \sigma \int_0^t \theta_s^j ds \\ \theta_t^j &= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_{\mu_*}^{i-j}(t, s) dZ_s^i. \end{aligned} \quad (14)$$

The sequence of processes $(\sigma W^j)_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}$ is distributed as $P^{\otimes \mathbb{Z}}$, and L_{μ_*} is defined in Remark 3.3 and Appendix C.1. Furthermore μ_* is Gaussian.

The proof of this theorem uses the following, classical, theorem [3] and [8, Section 6]. Recall that Π_0^n is the law of the empirical measure under $P^{\otimes N}$.

Theorem 2.6. *The sequence of laws $(\Pi_0^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ satisfies a large deviation principle with good rate function $I^{(3)}$ on $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$. The specific relative entropy is*

$$I^{(3)}(\mu) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} I^{(2)}(\mu^{I_n} | P^{\otimes N}), \quad (15)$$

where, for measures ν and ρ on $\mathbb{R}^N$, the relative entropy $I^{(2)}$ is defined by

$$I^{(2)}(\rho | \nu) = \begin{cases} \int_{\mathbb{R}^N} \log \frac{d\rho}{d\nu}(x) \nu(dx) & \text{if } \rho \ll \nu \\ +\infty & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$$

see e.g. [9].

The unique zero of $I^{(3)}$ is $P^{\otimes \mathbb{Z}}$.

A standard argument yields that the averaged LDP of the previous theorem implies almost sure convergence of the empirical measure under the quenched law [1]. This is stated in the following corollary.

Corollary 2.7. *For almost every realization of the weights and Brownian motions,*

$$\hat{\mu}_n(V_n) \rightarrow \mu_* \quad \text{as } N \rightarrow \infty.$$

Proof. The proof is standard. It follows from an application of Borel-Cantelli's Lemma to Proposition 2.9. $\square$

Remark 2.8. *Note that this implies that for all $f \in C_b(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ and for almost all $\omega \in \Omega$.*

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} \sum_{i \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{P^N(J_n)(\omega)} f(S^i V_{n,p}) = \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(v) d\mu_*(v) \quad (16)$$

Proposition 2.9. *For any closed set F of $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ and for almost all J_n ,*

$$\limsup_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log [P^N(J_n)(\hat{\mu}_n \in F)] \leq - \inf_{\mu \in F} H(\mu).$$

Proof. The proof, found in [1, Th. 2.7], follows from an application of Borel-Cantelli's Lemma. $\square$

Remark 2.10. *Note that in the case we assume the synaptic weights to be uncorrelated, equations (14) reduce to*

$$Z_t = \sigma W_t + \sigma^{-1} \int_0^t \int_0^s L_{\mu_*}(s, u) dZ_u ds \quad (17)$$

which is exactly the one found in [1, Th. 5.14].

3 Proof of Theorem 2.5

Our strategy is partially inspired from the one in [1, 13]. We apply Girsanov's Theorem to $\mathcal{S}^N(J_n)$ to obtain the Radon-Nikodym derivative of the measure $P^N(J_n)$ with respect to the measure $P^{\otimes N}$ of the system of N uncoupled neurons. We then show that the average Q^n of $P^N(J_n)$ w.r.t. to the weights is absolutely continuous w.r.t. $P^{\otimes N}$ and compute the corresponding Radon-Nikodym derivative which characterizes the averaged (annealed) process. As in the work of Ben Arous and Guionnet [1], the idea is to deduce our LDP from the one satisfied by the sequence $(\Pi_0^n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$. We differ from the work of Ben Arous and Guionnet in that in order to obtain the Large Deviation Principle that governs this process we approximate the averaged system of SDEs with a system with piecewise constant in time coefficients by discretizing the time interval $[0, T]$ into m subintervals of size T/m , for m an integer. This system allows us to construct a sequence of continuous maps $\Psi^m : \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ and a measurable map $\Psi : \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ such that the sequence Ψ^m converges uniformly toward Ψ on the level sets of the good rate function of the LDP satisfied by Π_0^n . We then show that for a specific choice $m(n)$ of m as a function of n the sequence $\Pi_0^n \circ (\Psi^{m(n)})^{-1}$ is an exponentially good approximation of the sequence Π^n . The LDP for Π^n and the corresponding good rate function then follow from a Theorem by Dembo and Zeitouni, [8, Th. 4.2.23].

In more details, we use Girsanov's Theorem to establish in Section 3.1 the SDEs whose solution's law is the averaged law Q^n . In Section 3.2 we construct an approximation of these equations by a) discretizing the time interval $[0, T]$ with m subintervals and b) cutting off the spatial correlation of the weights so that it extends over $[-q_m, q_m]$ rather than over $[-n, n]$, $q_m \leq n$. We then use this approximation to construct the family $(\Psi^m)_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$ of continuous maps. Section 3.3 contains the proof of our main Theorem 2.5. This proof contains two main ingredients, the exponential tightness of $(\Pi^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ proved in Section 3.4, and the existence of an exponential approximation of the family of measures $(\Pi^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ by the family of measures $(\Pi^{m,n})_{m,n \in \mathbb{Z}^+} = \Pi_0^n \circ (\Psi^m)^{-1}$ constructed from the law of the solutions to the approximate equations. The existence of this exponential approximation and the possible choices for m and q_m as functions of n are proved in Section 3.5. The unique minimum of the rate function is characterized in Section 3.6.

3.1 The SDEs governing the Finite-Size Annealed Process

For every $J_n \in \mathbb{R}^{N \times N}$, $P^N(J_n)$ is a probability measure on $\mathcal{T}^N$ and as a consequence of Girsanov's theorem

$$\left. \frac{dP^N(J_n)}{dP^{\otimes N}} \right|_{\mathcal{F}_T} = \exp \left\{ \frac{1}{\sigma} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^T \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(X_t^j) \right) dB_t^i - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^T \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(X_t^j) \right)^2 dt \right\},$$

where

$$X_t^j = \sigma B_t^j \quad (18)$$

In Proposition 3.4 below, we demonstrate that the Radon-Nikodym derivative of Q^n w.r.t. $P^{\otimes N}$ exists and is a function of the empirical measure. To facilitate this, we must introduce intermediate centered Gaussian Processes $(G_t^i)_{i \in I_n, t \in [0, T]}$, for which it turns out that their probability law is entirely determined by the empirical measure, i.e.

$$G_t^i = \sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(X_t^j), \quad i \in I_n. \quad (19)$$

It can be verified that the covariance is entirely determined by the empirical measure, i.e., according to equation (3)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^\gamma [G_t^i G_s^k] &= \int_{\Omega} G_t^i(\omega) G_s^k(\omega) d\gamma(\omega) = \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{l, j \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}((k-i) \bmod I_n, (l-j) \bmod I_n) f(X_t^j) f(X_s^l) = \\ &= \sum_{m \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}((k-i) \bmod I_n, m) \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} f(X_t^j) f(X_s^{(j+m) \bmod I_n}) = \\ &= \sum_{m \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}((k-i) \bmod I_n, m) \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(v_t^0) f(v_s^m) d\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)(v) := K_{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}^{k-i}(t, s). \end{aligned} \quad (20)$$

Remark 3.1. Note that we have shown that under γ , the sequence G^i , $i \in I_n$, is centered, stationary with covariance $K_{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}$. To make this dependency explicit we write $\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}$ the law under which the Gaussian process $(G_t^i)_{i \in I_n, t \in [0, T]}$ has mean 0 and covariance $K_{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}$.

Before we prove the following proposition which is key to the whole approach we need to introduce a few more notations. We note

$$\Lambda_t(G) := \frac{\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\} \right]}, \quad (21)$$

and define the new probability law

$$\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)} := \Lambda_t(G) \cdot \gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}. \quad (22)$$

Remark 3.2. More generally given a measure μ in $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ we note γ^μ the law under which the Gaussian process $(G_t^i)_{i \in I_n, t \in [0, T]}$ has mean 0 and covariance K_μ such that

$$K_\mu^k(t, s) = \sum_{m \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, m) \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(v_t^0) f(v_s^m) d\mu(v)$$

and

$$\bar{\gamma}_t^\mu := \Lambda_t^\mu(G) \cdot \gamma^\mu,$$

where

$$\Lambda_t(G) := \frac{\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\} \right]}.$$

The properties of K_μ are proved in Appendix C. Note that we do not make explicit the dependency of Λ on μ since it is always clear from the context, see next remark.

Remark 3.3. To each covariance K_μ defined in Remark 3.2 we associate a new covariance L_μ^t such that

$$L_\mu^{t,k}(s, u) = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} [\Lambda_t(G) G_s^0 G_u^k] = \mathbb{E}^{\bar{\gamma}_t^\mu} [G_s^0 G_u^k]$$

for all $0 \leq s, u \leq t$. The properties of L_μ^t , in particular the fact that it is a covariance, are stated and proved in Appendix C. For the sake of simplicity and because it is always clear from the context, we drop the upper index t and write L_μ^k instead of $L_\mu^{t,k}$.

Proposition 3.4. The measures Q^n and $P^{\otimes N}$ are equivalent, with Radon-Nikodym derivative over the time interval $[0, t]$ equal to

$$\frac{dQ^n}{dP^{\otimes N}} \Big|_{\mathcal{F}_t} = \exp \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^t \theta_s^j dB_s^j - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^t (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right), \text{ where} \quad (23)$$

$$\theta_t^j = \sigma^{-2} \mathbb{E}^{\bar{\gamma}_t^{\mu_n}(X_n)} \left[\sum_{i \in I_n} G_t^j \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i \right]. \quad (24)$$

Proof. As stated above, by the Girsanov's Theorem we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dP^N(J_n)}{dP^{\otimes N}} \Big|_{\mathcal{F}_t} = \\ \exp \left\{ \frac{1}{\sigma} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(X_s^j) \right) dB_s^i - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(X_s^j) \right)^2 ds \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

Applying the Fubini-Tonelli theorem to the positive measurable function $\frac{dP^N(J_n)}{dP^{\otimes N}}$ we find that $Q^n \ll P^{\otimes N}$ and

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dQ^n}{dP^{\otimes N}} \Big|_{\mathcal{F}_t} = \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\exp \left\{ \frac{1}{\sigma} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(X_s^j) \right) dB_s^i - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(X_s^j) \right)^2 ds \right\} \right] \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, under γ , $\left\{ \sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(X_t^j), i \in I_n, t \leq T \right\}$ is a centered Gaussian process with covariance $K_{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}$, thanks to (19) and (20). Therefore we have:

$$\frac{dQ^n}{dP^{\otimes N}} \Big|_{\mathcal{F}_t} = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ \frac{1}{\sigma} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i \right\} \times \exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\} \right].$$

Divide and multiply the right hand side by $\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\} \right]$ to obtain, thanks to (21) and (22):

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ \frac{1}{\sigma} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\} \right] = \\ & \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\} \right] \times \mathbb{E}_t^{\bar{\gamma}^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ \frac{1}{\sigma} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i \right\} \right] \end{aligned} \quad (25)$$

By Gaussian calculus and (22)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}_t^{\bar{\gamma}^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ \frac{1}{\sigma} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i \right\} \right] &= \exp \left\{ \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \mathbb{E}_t^{\bar{\gamma}^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\left(\sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i \right)^2 \right] \right\} = \\ & \exp \left\{ \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\left(\sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i \right)^2 \Lambda_t(G) \right] \right\} \end{aligned}$$

This shows that

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{dQ^n}{dP^{\otimes N}} \Big|_{\mathcal{F}_t} = \\ & \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\} \right] \times \exp \left\{ \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\left(\sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i \right)^2 \Lambda_t(G) \right] \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (26)$$

The above expression demonstrates that $Q^n_{|\mathcal{F}_t}$ is equivalent to $P^{\otimes N}_{|\mathcal{F}_t}$ for all $t \in [0, T]$, since the above exponential cannot be zero on any set $A \in \mathcal{B}(\mathcal{T}^N)$ such that $P^{\otimes N}(A) \neq 0$. Thus by Girsanov's Theorem [19],

$$Z_t = \exp \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^t \theta_s^j dB_s^j - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^t (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right),$$

where $Z_t = \frac{dQ^n}{dP^{\otimes N}}|_{\mathcal{F}_t}$, and $\theta_t^j = \frac{d}{dt} \langle \log Z, B^j \rangle_t$.

$$\begin{aligned} \theta_t^j &= \frac{d}{dt} \left\langle B^j, \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\left(\sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^\cdot G_s^i dB_s^i \right)^2 \Lambda \right] \right\rangle_t \\ &\quad + \frac{d}{dt} \left\langle B^j, \log \left(\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^\cdot (G_s^i)^2 ds \right\} \right] \right) \right\rangle_t. \end{aligned} \quad (27)$$

the second bracket only contains a finite variation process, so its bracket with B^j is 0. Furthermore the probability measure $\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)} \in \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ does not change with time, hence we may commute the bracket and expectation as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} \theta_t^j &= \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\frac{d}{dt} \left\langle B^j, \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \Lambda_t(G) \left(\sum_{i \in I_n} \int_0^\cdot G_s^i dB_s^i \right)^2 \right\rangle_t \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[2 \sum_{i \in I_n} \Lambda_t(G) G_t^j \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^i \right], \end{aligned} \quad (28)$$

since Λ_t is time-differentiable, and we have used Ito's Lemma. To be sure, we have carefully double checked (using multiple applications of Ito's Formula) that the time-differentiable terms in (27) are of the correct form. We thus have proved the Proposition, using (22) again. $\square$

Remark 3.5. By writing G^j , G^i and $\Lambda_t(G)$ as functions of the synaptic weights in (28) and using their stationarity, θ_t^j can be rewritten as

$$\begin{aligned} \theta_t^j &= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[G_t^0 \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^{i+j} \right] = \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)}} \left[\Lambda_t(G) G_t^0 \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^{i+j} \right] = \\ &\quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\Lambda_t(G) G_t^0 \int_0^t G_s^i dB_s^{i+j} \right] \\ \text{and } G_t^i = \sum_{k \in I_n} J_n^{ik} f(X_t^k) \end{array} \right\}, \end{aligned}$$

with indexes taken modulo I_n .

Since Q^n and $P^{\otimes N}$ are equivalent, by Girsanov's Theorem we obtain the following immediate corollary of Proposition 3.4. Part (ii) of the corollary is immediate from the definitions.

Corollary 3.6.

(i) Let $V_n \in \mathcal{T}^N$ have law Q^n . There exist processes W_t^j that are independent Brownian motion under Q^n and such that V_n is the unique weak solution to the following equations

$$V_t^j = \sigma W_t^j + \sigma \int_0^t \theta_s^j ds \quad (29)$$

$$\theta_t^j = \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[G_t^0 \int_0^t G_s^i dV_s^{i+j} \right]. \quad (30)$$

(ii) The law of $\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)$ under Q^n is Π_0^n .

3.2 Approximation of the Finite-Size Annealed Process and construction of the sequence of maps Ψ^m

It is well known that Large Deviations Principles are preserved under continuous transformations. However we cannot in general find a continuous mapping Γ^n on $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$ such that $\Gamma^n(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$, where V_n is defined in Corollary 3.6. Therefore to prove the LDP, we will use ‘exponentially equivalent approximations’. This technique approximates the mapping $\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n) \rightarrow \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$ by a sequence of continuous approximations. Our next step therefore is to define the continuous map $\Psi^m : \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$ (for positive integers m), which will be such that for any $\delta > 0$, the probability that $D_T(\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > \delta$ is superexponentially small. These approximations will converge to the map Ψ that is defined in the proof of Theorem 2.5. This is done in two steps: First approximate the system (29)-(30) by discretizing the time and cutting off the correlation between the synaptic weights and, second, by using this approximation to construct the map Ψ^m from $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$ to itself.

3.2.1 Approximation of the system of equations (29)-(30)

To this aim, we use an Euler scheme type approximation: the integrand of V_t^j is replaced by a piecewise constant in time version. Let Δ_m , m a strictly positive integer, be a partition of $[0, T]$ with steps $\eta_m := \frac{T}{m}$ into the $(m+1)$ points $p\eta_m$, for $p = 0$ to m , and for any $t \in [0, T]$, write $t^{(m)} := p\eta_m$ such that $t \in [p\eta_m, (p+1)\eta_m)$.

To obtain the Large Deviation Principle, we need to approximate the expression for V_n in Corollary 3.6 by a continuous map. The approximate system has finite-range spatial interactions. The spatial interactions have range $Q_m = 2q_m + 1$ (with $0 < q_m < n$). The parameters m and q_m are specified as functions of n in Remark D.2 in the proof of Lemma 3.21.

More precisely, following (29), the approximate system is of the form, for $j \in I_n$

$$V_t^{m,j} = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in I_{q_m}} \int_0^t \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}} \left[\Lambda_{s^{(m)}}(G^m) G_{s^{(m)}}^{m,0} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} G_{u^{(m)}}^{m,i} dV_u^{m,i+j} \right] ds + \sigma W_t^j \quad (31)$$

indexes $i+j$ are taken modulo I_n . The I_{q_m} -periodic centered stationary Gaussian process $(G_t^{m,i})_{i \in I_{q_m}, t \in [0, T]}$ is defined by

$$G_t^{m,i} = \sum_{k \in I_n} J_{n,m}^{ik} f(V_t^{m,k}), \quad i \in I_{q_m}, \quad (32)$$

where the $\{J_{n,m}^{ik}\}_{i \in I_{q_m}, k \in I_n}$ are centered Gaussian Random variables with covariance (remember (3))

$$\mathbb{E}^\gamma [J_{n,m}^{ij} J_{n,m}^{kl}] = \frac{1}{N} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k-i \bmod I_{q_m}, l-j \bmod I_n) \mathbb{1}_{I_{q_m}}(l-j \bmod I_n), \quad (33)$$

where $\mathbb{1}_{I_{q_m}}$ is the indicator function of the set I_{q_m} . Note that the sum in (32) is for $k \in I_n$.

The W_t^j s are Brownian motions and (remember (21))

$$\Lambda_{t^{(m)}}(G^m) := \frac{\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} \sum_{i \in I_{q_m}} (G_s^{m,i})^2 ds \right\}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} \sum_{i \in I_{q_m}} (G_s^{m,i})^2 ds \right\} \right]}, \quad (34)$$

It is important for the upcoming definition of the map Ψ^m that the covariance between the Gaussian variables $(G_t^{m,i})$ can be written as a function of the empirical measure $\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)$ which we now demonstrate. One verifies easily that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Cov}(G_t^{m,i}, G_s^{m,k}) &= \sum_{j,l \in I_n} \text{Cov}(J_{n,m}^{ij}, J_{n,m}^{kl}) f(V_t^{m,j}) f(V_s^{m,l}) = \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j,l \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k-i \bmod I_{q_m}, l-j \bmod I_n) \mathbb{1}_{I_{q_m}}(l-j \bmod I_n) f(V_t^{m,j}) f(V_s^{m,l}) = \\ &= \sum_{K \in I_{q_m}} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k-i \bmod I_{q_m}, K) \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} f(V_t^{m,j}) f(V_s^{m,j+K}) = \\ &= \sum_{K \in I_{q_m}} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k-i \bmod I_{q_m}, K) \int f(w_t^0) f(w_s^K) d\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)[w] = \\ &= \sum_{K \in I_{q_m}} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k-i \bmod I_{q_m}, K) \mathbb{E}^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)} [f(w_t^0) f(w_s^K)]. \end{aligned} \quad (35)$$

This implies that (31) can be rewritten

$$V_t^{m,j} = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{k \in I_{q_m}} \int_0^t \mathbb{E}^{\gamma_{s^{(m)}}^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}} \left[G_{s^{(m)}}^{m,0} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} G_{u^{(m)}}^{m,k} dV_u^{m,k+j} \right] ds + \sigma W_t^j, \quad j \in I_n \quad (36)$$

or

$$\begin{cases} V_t^{m,j} &= \sigma W_t^j + \sigma \int_0^t \theta_s^{m,j} ds \\ \theta_t^{m,j} &= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{k \in I_{q_m}} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma_{t^{(m)}}^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}} \left[G_{t^{(m)}}^{m,0} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} G_{s^{(m)}}^{m,k} dV_s^{m,k+j} \right], \quad j \in I_n \end{cases} \quad (37)$$

3.2.2 Construction of the sequence of maps Ψ^m

In order to construct the map Ψ^m we rewrite (36) in terms of the increment of $V_t^m - V_{t^{(m)}}^m$ of the process V^m :

$$V_t^{m,j} = V_{t^{(m)}}^{m,j} + \sigma^{-1} \sum_{k \in I_{q_m}} \int_{t^{(m)}}^t \mathbb{E}^{\gamma_{s^{(m)}}^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}} \left[G_{s^{(m)}}^{m,0} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} G_{u^{(m)}}^{m,k} dV_u^{m,k+j} \right] ds + \sigma (W_t^j - W_{t^{(m)}}^j), \quad j \in I_n. \quad (38)$$

We can now generalize (38) by considering a general measure ν in $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ and simply replacing $\gamma_{s^{(m)}}^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}$ by γ_s^ν in this equation. This is the basic idea but we have to be slightly more careful.

In detail, following Remark 3.1, given $\nu = (\nu_1, \nu_2) \in \mathcal{P}_S((\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2)$ we define the I_{q_m} -periodic centered stationary Gaussian process $(G_t^{m,i})_{i \in I_{q_m}, t \in [0, T]}$, i.e. its covariance function, by (patterning after (35))

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Cov}(G_t^{m,i}, G_s^{m,k}) &= \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\nu_1}} [G_t^{m,i} G_s^{m,k}] \\ &= \sum_{K \in I_{q_m}} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k - i \bmod I_{q_m}, K) \mathbb{E}^{\nu_1} [f(w_t^0) f(w_s^K)]. \end{aligned} \quad (39)$$

Given two elements X and Y of $\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z}$ we define the m elements Z^u of $\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z}$ for $u = 0, \dots, m-1$ by

$$\forall t \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m], j \in \mathbb{Z},$$

$$\begin{aligned} Z_t^{u,j} &= Y_{u\eta_m}^j + \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in I_{q_m}} \int_{u\eta_m}^t \mathbb{E}^{\tilde{\gamma}_{u\eta_m}^{\nu_1}} \left[G_{u\eta_m}^{m,0} \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \int_{v\eta_m}^{(v+1)\eta_m} G_{v\eta_m}^{m,i} dY_v^{u,i+j} \right] ds \\ &\quad + \sigma(X_t^j - X_{u\eta_m}^j) \end{aligned} \quad (40)$$

$$Z_t^{u,j} = Y_t^j, \quad t \leq u\eta_m, \quad u > 0$$

and

$$Z_t^{u,j} = Z_{(u+1)\eta_m}^{u,j}, \quad t \geq (u+1)\eta_m.$$

Remark 3.7. *Note that*

- (a) *if X_t^j and Y_t^j are N -periodic, so is Z_t^j .*
- (b) *the expected value $\mathbb{E}^{\tilde{\gamma}_{u\eta_m}^{\nu_1}}$ in (40) acts only on the Gaussian random variables G^m and not on the Y s.*

This defines the sequence of mappings $\psi_u^m : \mathcal{P}_S((\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2) \times (\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2 \rightarrow (\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2$, $u = 0, \dots, m-1$, by

$$\psi_u^m(\nu, Y, X) = (Z^u, X), \quad (41)$$

the sequence of mappings $\Psi_u^m : \mathcal{P}_S((\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_S((\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2)$, $u = 0, \dots, m-1$ by

$$\Psi_u^m(\nu) = \nu \circ \psi_u^m(\nu, \cdot, \cdot)^{-1}, \quad (42)$$

and finally the mapping $\Psi^m : \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$ by

$$\Psi^m(\mu) = (\Psi_{m-1}^m \circ \dots \circ \Psi_0^m \circ \Psi^0(\mu))^1, \quad (43)$$

where $\Psi^0 : \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}((\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2)$ is defined by

$$\Psi^0(\mu) = \mu \circ \iota, \quad (44)$$

and $\iota : \mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow (\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2$ is defined as

$$\iota(x)^j = (0, x^j) \quad (45)$$

We then have the following Lemma.

Lemma 3.8. *The function Ψ^m defined by (43) is continuous in $(\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z}), D_T)$ and satisfies*

$$\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m),$$

where V_n^m is the solution to (36).

Proof. Ψ^m is continuous:

Recall the formula (40) for $Z_t^{u,j}$:

$$Z_t^{u,j} = Y_{u\eta_m}^j + \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_{u\eta_m}^t \mathbb{E}^{\gamma_{u\eta_m}^{\nu_1}} \left[G_{u\eta_m}^{m,0} \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \int_{v\eta_m}^{(v+1)\eta_m} G_{v\eta_m}^{m,i} dY_v^{u,i+j} \right] ds + \sigma(X_t^j - X_{u\eta_m}^j)$$

Note that

$$\int_{v\eta_m}^{(v+1)\eta_m} G_{v\eta_m}^{m,i} dY_v^{u,i+j} = G_{v\eta_m}^{m,i} \left(Y_{(v+1)\eta_m}^{u,i+j} - Y_{v\eta_m}^{u,i+j} \right),$$

and hence

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma_{u\eta_m}^{\nu_1}} \left[G_{u\eta_m}^{m,0} \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \int_{v\eta_m}^{(v+1)\eta_m} G_{v\eta_m}^{m,i} dY_v^{u,i+j} \right] \\ = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\nu_1}} \left[\Lambda_{u\eta_m}(G^m) G_{u\eta_m}^{m,0} \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} G_{v\eta_m}^{m,i} \left(Y_{(v+1)\eta_m}^{u,i+j} - Y_{v\eta_m}^{u,i+j} \right) \right] \\ = \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\nu_1}} \left[\Lambda_{u\eta_m}(G^m) G_{u\eta_m}^{m,0} G_{v\eta_m}^{m,i} \left(Y_{(v+1)\eta_m}^{u,i+j} - Y_{v\eta_m}^{u,i+j} \right) \right], \end{aligned}$$

since $\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\nu_1}}$ does not operate on $Y^{u,i+j}$, see Remark 3.7(b). Using Remark 3.3 we can conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} Z_t^{u,j} = Y_{u\eta_m}^j + \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_{u\eta_m}^t \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} L_{\nu_1}^i(u\eta_m, v\eta_m) (Y_{(v+1)\eta_m}^{u,i+j} - Y_{v\eta_m}^{u,i+j}) ds \\ + \sigma(X_t^j - X_{u\eta_m}^j), \quad t \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m] \end{aligned}$$

The quantities $L_{\nu_1}^i(u\eta_m, v\eta_m)$ are defined in Remark 3.3 and in Appendix C. The continuity of ψ_u^m follows from the facts that this equation is linear in X , Y and Z , and the mapping $\nu \rightarrow L_{\nu_1}$ is continuous, see Proposition C.10. The continuity of Ψ_u^m follows from (42) and that of Ψ^m from (43) and the continuity of Ψ^0 defined by (44) and (45).

$\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)$, where V_n^m is the solution to (36):

We use the following Lemma.

Lemma 3.9.

- (i) We have $\hat{\mu}_n(X_n) \circ \iota = \hat{\mu}_n(0_n, X_n) \in \mathcal{P}_S((\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})^2)$ for all $X_n \in \mathcal{T}^N$, where $0_n = (0, \dots, 0) \in \mathcal{T}^N$.

(ii) Let $X_{n,2} = (X_n^1, X_n^2)$ be an element of $(\mathcal{T}^N)^2$, and $\hat{\mu}_n(X_{n,2}) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i \in I_n} \delta_{(S^i X_{n,p}^1, S^i X_{n,p}^2)}$ (remember (10)) the corresponding empirical measure in $\mathcal{P}_S((\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})^2)$. Let $\varphi : (\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})^2 \rightarrow (\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})^2$, be a measurable function. Then it is true that

$$\hat{\mu}_n(X_{n,2}) \circ \varphi^{-1} = \hat{\mu}_n(\varphi(X_{n,2})),$$

where, with a slight abuse of notation, if $X_{n,2,p} \in (\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})^2$ is the periodic extension of $X_{n,2} \in (\mathcal{T}^N)^2$, i.e. $(X_{n,p}^1, X_{n,p}^2)$, and $\varphi(X_{n,2,p}) = (Y^1, Y^2) \in (\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})^2$ we define

$$\varphi(X_{n,2}) = \varphi(X_{n,2,p}) = ((Y_{-n}^1, \dots, Y_n^1), (Y_{-n}^2, \dots, Y_n^2)).$$

We first prove that Lemma 3.9 is enough to conclude the proof of Lemma 3.8. First, statement (i) of Lemma 3.9 implies

$$\Psi^0(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n) \circ \iota = \hat{\mu}_n(0_n, \sigma W_n).$$

Going one step further, and using the definition (42) and statement (ii) of Lemma 3.9

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi_0^m(\Psi^0(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n))) &= \Psi_0^m(\hat{\mu}_n(0_n, \sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n(0_n, \sigma W_n) \circ \psi_0^m(\hat{\mu}_n(0_n, \sigma W_n), \cdot, \cdot)^{-1} = \\ &\hat{\mu}_n(\psi_0^m(\hat{\mu}_n(0_n, \sigma W_n), 0_n, W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n({}^0V^m, \sigma W_n), \end{aligned}$$

where ${}^0V^m$ is equal to the solution of (36) on the time interval $[0, \eta_m]$. According to Remark 3.7, ${}^0V_t^{m,j}$ is N -periodic in the variable j for $t \in [0, \eta_m]$.

Next we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi_1^m(\Psi_0^m(\Psi^0(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)))) &= \Psi_1^m(\hat{\mu}_n({}^0V^m, \sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n({}^0V^m, \sigma W_n) \circ \psi_1^m(\hat{\mu}_n({}^0V^m, \sigma W_n), \cdot, \cdot)^{-1} \\ &= \hat{\mu}_n(\psi_1^m(\hat{\mu}_n({}^0V^m, \sigma W_n), {}^0V^m, \sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n({}^1V^m, \sigma W_n), \end{aligned}$$

where ${}^1V^m$ is equal to the solution of (36) on the time interval $[0, 2\eta_m]$, and again N -periodic.

One concludes that

$$\Psi_{m-1}^m \circ \dots \circ \Psi_0^m \circ \Psi^0(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n({}^{m-1}V^m, \sigma W_n),$$

where ${}^{m-1}V^m$ is equal to the N -periodic solution of (36) on the time interval $[0, m\eta_m] = [0, T]$ i.e. V_n^m .

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)) &= (\Psi_{m-1}^m \circ \dots \circ \Psi_0^m \circ \Psi^0(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)))^1 = (\hat{\mu}_n({}^{m-1}V^m, \sigma W_n))^1 \\ &= \hat{\mu}_n({}^{m-1}V^m) = \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m) \end{aligned}$$

□

We now prove Lemma 3.9.

Proof of Lemma 3.9.

(i) For any Borelian of $(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})^2$ we have $\hat{\mu}_n(X_n) \circ \iota(A) = \hat{\mu}_n(X_n)(\iota^{-1}(A)) = \hat{\mu}_n(X_n)((A \cap \{0 \times \mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}\})_2)$, where $(A \cap \{0 \times \mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}\})_2$ is the second coordinate y of the elements of A of the form $(0, y)$. This means that $\hat{\mu}_n(X_n) \circ \iota = \hat{\mu}_n(0_n, X_n)$.

(ii) Let A be a Borelian of $(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})^2$. We have

$$(\hat{\mu}_n(X_{n,2}) \circ \varphi^{-1})(A) = \hat{\mu}_n(X_{n,2})(\varphi^{-1}(A)) = \hat{\mu}_n(\varphi(X_{n,2}))(A),$$

and the conclusion of the Lemma follows. □

3.3 Proof of Theorem 2.5.(i)-(iii)

It turns out to be convenient, in order to prove the Theorem, to use the L^2 distance on $\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}$ given by

$$d_{L^2}(u, v) = \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} b_i \|f(u^i) - f(v^i)\|_{L_2} \quad (46)$$

where

$$\|f(u^i) - f(v^i)\|_{L^2}^2 = \int_0^T (f(u_t^i) - f(v_t^i))^2 dt.$$

The reason for this is that we are then able to use the tools of Fourier analysis since the measures we consider are shift invariant, i.e. invariant to spatial translations.

Let D_{T,L^2} be the corresponding Wasserstein-1 metric on $\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ induced by $d_{L^2}(u, v)$.

Remark 3.10. *The topology induced by D_{T,L^2} on $\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ is coarser than the one induced by D_T . Hence it will suffice for us to prove the LDP with respect to the topology on $\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ induced by the metric D_{T,L^2} . This is because we prove in Lemma 3.15 that the sequence Π^n is exponentially tight for the topology induced by D_T on $\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$. We can then use [8, Corollary 4.2.6] which states that if Π^n satisfies an LDP for a coarser topology, then it does satisfy the same LDP for a finer topology. Lemma 3.15 is proved in Section 3.4.*

We use [8, Th. 4.2.23] to prove the LDP for $\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$ on $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ induced by the metric D_{T,L^2} . The common probability space in which we perform the exponentially equivalent approximations is $(\mathcal{T}^N, Q^n)$ which contains the random variable (V_t^j) , as well as (as explained in Corollary 3.6) the random variables (σW_t^j) which are distributed as $P^{\otimes N}$. We approximate $\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$ by $\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n))$. It is noted in Lemma 3.8 that the approximations Ψ^m are continuous with respect to the topology induced by D_T , so that they must also be continuous with respect to the topology induced by D_{T,L^2} .

The proof is based on Lemma 3.16. According to this Lemma for any $j \in \mathbb{N}^*$, we have

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-j-1} \right) = -\infty.$$

We define m_j to be the smallest integer strictly bigger than m_{j-1} such that

$$\sup_{m \geq m_j} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-j-1} \right) \leq -j. \quad (47)$$

By construction, the sequence $(m_j)_{j \geq 1}$ is strictly increasing and hence $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} m_j = \infty$.

Next define the sets

$$\mathfrak{A}_j = \left\{ \mu : D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \Psi^{m_{j+1}}(\mu)) \leq 2^{-j} \right\}, \quad j \in \mathbb{N}^*, \quad (48)$$

and the set

$$\mathfrak{A} = \liminf_k \mathfrak{A}_k = \bigcup_{j \in \mathbb{N}^+} \bigcap_{k \geq j} \mathfrak{A}_k. \quad (49)$$

The following Lemma shows that $\mathfrak{A}$ is not empty.

Lemma 3.11. *If $I^{(3)}(\mu) < \infty$, then $\mu \in \mathfrak{A}$.*

Proof. We prove that if $I^{(3)}(\mu) < j$, then $\mu \in \mathfrak{A}_j$ and so we also have $\mu \in \bigcap_{k \geq j} \mathfrak{A}_k$. By Theorem 2.6, we know that

$$-\inf_{\mu \in \mathfrak{A}_j^c} I^{(3)}(\mu) \leq \varliminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \Pi_0^n(\mathfrak{A}_j^c) \leq \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \Pi_0^n(\mathfrak{A}_j^c). \quad (50)$$

But

$$\mathfrak{A}_j^c \subset \{\mu, D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+1)}\} \cup \{\mu, D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_{j+1}}(\mu), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+1)}\}.$$

We deduce by Corollary 3.6 that

$$\begin{aligned} \Pi_0^n(\mathfrak{A}_j^c) &\leq \Pi_0^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+1)}) + \Pi_0^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_{j+1}}(\mu), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+1)}) \\ &\leq Q^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+1)}) \\ &\quad + Q^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_{j+1}}(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+1)}) \\ &\leq Q^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+1)}) \\ &\quad + Q^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_{j+1}}(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+2)}) \end{aligned}$$

In addition, using $\log(a+b) \leq \log(2 \max(a,b)) = \log(2) + \max(\log(a), \log(b))$ and (47), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \Pi_0^n(\mathfrak{A}_j^c) &\leq \max \left\{ \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+1)}), \right. \\ &\quad \left. \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_{j+1}}(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > 2^{-(j+2)}) \right\} \leq \\ &\quad \max \left\{ -j, -(j+1) \right\} = -j. \end{aligned}$$

Then, by (50) we conclude that $\forall \mu \in \mathfrak{A}_j^c$ we have $I^{(3)}(\mu) \geq j$. It ends the proof. $\square$

We define $\Psi : \mathfrak{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ as follows

$$\Psi(\mu) = \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \quad (51)$$

It follows from the definitions (48) and (49) that $(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu))_{j \in \mathbb{N}^*}$ is Cauchy so that the limit in (51) exists. In effect given $j \geq 0$ it is true that $\mu \in \bigcap_{k \geq j} \mathfrak{A}_k$. since, by the triangle inequality:

$$D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \Psi^{m_{j+k}}(\mu)) \leq \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_{j+l}}(\mu), \Psi^{m_{j+l+1}}(\mu)) \leq \sum_{l=0}^{k-1} 2^{-(j+l)} \leq 2^{-(j-1)},$$

it is true that $\lim_{j,k \rightarrow \infty} D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \Psi^{m_{j+k}}(\mu)) = 0$.

In the notation of [8, Th. 4.2.23], $\epsilon = N^{-1}$, $\tilde{\mu}_\epsilon = \Pi^n$, $f := \Psi$, $\mu_\epsilon = \Pi_0^n$ and $f^j := \Psi^{m_j}$.

Step 1: Exponential equivalence

The ‘exponentially equivalent’ property requires that for any $\delta > 0$, and recalling the definition of V_n in Corollary 3.6 and the fact that the law of $\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$ is Π^n (also in Corollary 3.6),

$$\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > \delta \right) = -\infty. \quad (52)$$

This is an immediate consequence of (47) which in turn follows from Lemma 3.16.

Step 2: Uniform Convergence on Level Sets of $I^{(3)}$

The second property required for [8, Th. 4.2.23] is the uniform convergence on level sets, $\mathcal{L}_{I^{(3)}}(\alpha) := \{\mu : I^{(3)}(\mu) \leq \alpha\}$, of $I^{(3)}$, that is we must prove that for any $\alpha > 0$,

$$\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{\mu \in \mathcal{L}_{I^{(3)}}(\alpha)} \{D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \Psi(\mu))\} = 0. \quad (53)$$

Note that the fact that for all $j \geq \lfloor \alpha \rfloor + 1$,

$$\sup_{\mu \in \mathcal{L}_{I^{(3)}}(\alpha)} \{D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \Psi^{m_{j+1}}(\mu))\} \leq 2^{-j}. \quad (54)$$

follows from Lemma 3.11 and this suffices because

$$D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_j}(\mu), \Psi(\mu)) \leq \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^{m_k}(\mu), \Psi^{m_{k+1}}(\mu)) \leq \sum_{k=j}^{\infty} 2^{-k} \xrightarrow{j \rightarrow \infty} 0. \quad (55)$$

for all $\mu \in \mathcal{L}_{I^{(3)}}(\alpha)$.

Step 3: Rate Function We have thus established the LDP. It remains for us to prove that the rate function is of the form noted in the theorem, and its unique minimum is given by μ_* . According to [8, Th. 4.2.23],

$$H(\mu) = \inf_{\zeta \in \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}): \Psi(\zeta) = \mu} \{I^{(3)}(\zeta)\}, \quad (56)$$

where $H(\mu) := \infty$ if there does not exist $\zeta \in \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ such that $\Psi(\zeta) = \mu$. Since the unique zero of $I^{(3)}$ is $P^{\otimes \mathbb{Z}}$, we can immediately infer that the unique zero of H is $\Psi(P^{\otimes \mathbb{Z}})$, which is μ_* . In Section 3.6 we prove that this satisfies the McKean-Vlasov stochastic differential equation stated in the Theorem.

Remark 3.12. *Theorem 4.2.23 of [8] requires Ψ to be defined and measurable in $\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$, not only in $\mathfrak{A}$. Since $\mathfrak{A}$ is non empty thanks to Lemma 3.11, measurable as a countable union of closed sets, we can extend Ψ to a measurable function in $\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ by simply setting it to an arbitrary measure, say $P^{\otimes \mathbb{Z}}$, in $\mathfrak{A}^c$.*

3.4 Exponential Tightness of $(\Pi^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ on $(\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}), D_T)$

In this section we prove in Lemma 3.15 the exponential tightness of $(\Pi^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ for the topology induced by D_T on $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$. As pointed out in Remark 3.10 it is necessary to prove Theorem 2.5.

Lemma 3.13 is crucial for comparing the system with correlations with the uncorrelated system via Girsanov's Theorem. It is used in the proof of the exponential tightness of $(\Pi^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ in Lemma 3.15 and is used, as well as Lemma 3.14, several times in the sequel.

Just as for several of the Lemmas below it makes good use of the Discrete Fourier Transform (DFT) of the relevant variables. The corresponding material and notations are presented in Appendix B. As a general notation, given an I_n -periodic sequence $(\beta^j)_{j \in I_n}$, we note $(\tilde{\beta}^p)_{p \in I_n}$ its length N DFT defined by

$$\tilde{\beta}^p = \sum_{j \in I_n} \beta^j F_N^{-jp} \quad F_N = e^{\frac{2i\pi}{N}} \quad \text{with } i^2 = -1.$$

Lemma 3.13. *For any $M > 0$, there exists $C_M > 0$ such that*

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \sum_{j \in I_n} (\theta_t^j)^2 \geq C_M \right) \leq -M. \quad (57)$$

Proof. The proof is rather typical of many of the proofs in this paper. It uses some definitions and results that are given in Appendix B. It follows three steps.

Step 1: Go to the Fourier domain

By Parseval's Theorem,

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} (\theta_t^j)^2 = \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{\theta}_t^p|^2. \quad (58)$$

Taking Fourier transforms in (29) and using Lemma B.1, we find that

$$\tilde{V}_t^p = \sigma \tilde{W}_t^p + \sigma \int_0^t \tilde{\theta}_s^p ds, \quad (59)$$

where

$$\tilde{\theta}_s^p = \sigma^{-2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\Lambda_s(G) G_s^0 \int_0^s \tilde{G}_r^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]. \quad (60)$$

Next we write $G_s^0 = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{q \in I_n} \tilde{G}_s^q$.

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\theta}_s^p &= \sigma^{-2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\Lambda_s(G) \left(\frac{1}{N} \sum_{q \in I_n} \tilde{G}_s^q \right) \int_0^s \tilde{G}_r^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sigma^{-2} \sum_{q \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\Lambda_s(G) \tilde{G}_s^q \int_0^s \tilde{G}_r^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]. \end{aligned}$$

According to Corollary B.12 and its proof

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{q \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\Lambda_s(G) \tilde{G}_s^q \int_0^s \tilde{G}_r^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] &= \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\Lambda_s(G) \tilde{G}_s^p \int_0^s \tilde{G}_r^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_s^p \int_0^s \tilde{G}_r^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]. \end{aligned}$$

This allows us to rewrite (60) as

$$\tilde{\theta}_s^p = N^{-1} \sigma^{-2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_s^p \int_0^s \tilde{G}_r^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]. \quad (61)$$

We substitute (59) into the right hand side of (61) and obtain

$$\tilde{\theta}_t^p = \frac{1}{\sigma N} \int_0^t \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(G) \tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right] \tilde{\theta}_s^p ds + \frac{1}{\sigma N} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(G) \tilde{G}_t^p \int_0^t \tilde{G}_s^{-p} d\tilde{W}_s^p \right] \quad (62)$$

Step 2: Find an upper bound for the Fourier transformed quantities:

Applying twice the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality to (62),

$$|\tilde{\theta}_t^p|^2 \leq \frac{2t}{\sigma^2 N^2} \int_0^t \left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right] \right|^2 |\tilde{\theta}_s^p|^2 ds + \frac{2}{\sigma^2 N^2} \left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_t^p \int_0^t \tilde{G}_s^{-p} d\tilde{W}_s^p \right] \right|^2.$$

By Lemma B.14,

$$\left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right] \right|^2 \leq (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 \sum_{j \in I_n} f(V_s^j)^2 \sum_{k \in I_n} f(V_t^k)^2 \leq N^2 (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_t^p \int_0^t \tilde{G}_s^{-p} d\tilde{W}_s^p \right] \right|^2 &\leq (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 \sum_{j \in I_n} f(V_t^j)^2 \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^t f(V_s^k) d\tilde{W}_s^p \right|^2 \\ &\leq N(C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^t f(V_s^k) d\tilde{W}_s^p \right|^2. \end{aligned}$$

Applying Parseval's Theorem to the right hand side of the previous inequality,

$$\sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_t^p \int_0^t \tilde{G}_s^{-p} d\tilde{W}_s^p \right] \right|^2 \leq N^2 (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^t f(V_s^k) dW_s^j \right)^2.$$

This means that

$$\frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{\theta}_t^p|^2 \leq 2\sigma^{-2} (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 t \int_0^t \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{\theta}_s^p|^2 ds + \frac{2}{N^2} \sigma^{-2} (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^t f(V_s^k) dW_s^j \right)^2.$$

We thus find through Gronwall's Inequality that

$$\frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{\theta}_t^p|^2 \leq \frac{2}{\sigma^2 N^2} (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 \exp(2\sigma^{-2}(C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 T^2) \sup_{r \in [0, t]} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^r f(V_s^k) dW_s^j \right)^2.$$

Step 3: Apply Doob's submartingale inequality:

Now $\sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^t f(V_s^k) dW_s^j \right)^2$ is a submartingale, hence, for any $\kappa > 0$,

$$\zeta_t := \exp \left(\kappa 2\sigma^{-2} N^{-1} (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 \exp(2\sigma^{-2}(C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 T^2) \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^t f(V_s^k) dW_s^j \right)^2 \right)$$

is also a submartingale. By Doob's submartingale inequality, for an $K > 0$,

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n \left(\sup_{t \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{\theta}_t^p|^2 \geq K \right) &= Q^n \left(\sup_{t \in [0, T]} \exp \left(\frac{\kappa}{N} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{\theta}_t^p|^2 \right) \geq \exp(\kappa N K) \right) \\ &\leq Q^n \left(\sup_{t \in [0, T]} \zeta_t \geq \exp(\kappa N K) \right) \\ &\leq \exp(-\kappa N K) \mathbb{E}[\zeta_T]. \end{aligned}$$

Now for κ small enough, by Lemma A.1 and the boundedness of f there exists a constant C such that $\mathbb{E}[\zeta_T] \leq \exp(NC)$ for all $N \in \mathbb{Z}^+$. We thus find that

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \sum_{j \in I_n} (\theta_t^j)^2 \geq K \right) &= Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N^2} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{\theta}_t^p|^2 \geq K \right) \\ &\leq \exp \left(N(C - \kappa K) \right), \end{aligned}$$

from which we can conclude the Lemma by taking K to be sufficiently large. □

We have a similar result for $\theta^{m,j}$ defined in (37).

Lemma 3.14. *For any $M > 0$, there exists $C_M > 0$ such that*

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \sum_{j \in I_n} (\theta_t^{m,j})^2 \geq C_M \right) \leq -M. \quad (63)$$

Proof. The proof is similar to that of Lemma 3.13 and is left to the reader. □

Note that the DFT $\tilde{V}^{m,p}$ of the approximation $V^{m,j}$ satisfies the following system of SDEs, analog to (59):

$$\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} = \sigma \tilde{W}_t^p + \sigma \int_0^t \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} ds \quad (64)$$

As pointed out in the introduction to Section 3.3 the exponential tightness is a key step in proving the LDP for Π^n .

Lemma 3.15. *The family of measures $(\Pi^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ is exponentially tight with respect to the topology on $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$ induced by D_T . That is, for any $M > 0$, there exists a compact set $K_M \subset \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$ such that*

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \Pi^n(K_M^c) \leq -M.$$

Proof. Consider the event $\mathfrak{K}_{n,M}$ defined by

$$\mathfrak{K}_{n,M} = \left\{ \frac{1}{N} \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \sum_{j \in I_n} (\theta_t^j)^2 \geq C_M \right\} \quad (65)$$

By Lemma 3.13, we can find C_M such that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(\mathfrak{K}_{n,M}) \leq -M. \quad (66)$$

For any compact set K_M of $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$, we have $\Pi^n(K_M^c) = Q^n(\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c))$ so that, by (66)

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \Pi^n(K_M^c) &\leq \max \left\{ \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c), \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(\mathfrak{K}_{n,M}) \right\} \\ &\leq \max \left\{ \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c), -M \right\}, \end{aligned}$$

so that it suffices for us to prove that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c) \leq -M. \quad (67)$$

By Proposition 3.4, and using the Cauchy-Schwarz Inequality,

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n(\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c) &= \int_{\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c} \exp \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T \theta_s^j dB_s^j - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right) dP^{\otimes N}(B) \\ &\leq \left\{ \int_{\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c} \exp \left(2 \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T \theta_s^j dB_s^j - 2 \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right) dP^{\otimes N}(B) \right\}^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\quad \times \left\{ \int_{\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c} \exp \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right) dP^{\otimes N}(B) \right\}^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

Now using the properties of a supermartingale,

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c} \exp \left(2 \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T \theta_s^j dB_s^j - 2 \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right) dP^{\otimes N}(B) \\ &\leq \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} \exp \left(2 \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T \theta_s^j dB_s^j - 2 \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right) dP^{\otimes N}(B) \leq 1. \end{aligned}$$

Using the definition of $\mathfrak{K}_{n,M}$ in (65), and since $\Pi_0^n = P^{\otimes N} \circ \hat{\mu}_n^{-1}$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c) \cap \mathfrak{K}_{n,M}^c} \exp \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right) dP^{\otimes N}(B) &\leq \exp(NTC_M) P^{\otimes N}(\hat{\mu}_n^{-1}(K_M^c)) \\ &= \exp(NTC_M) \Pi_0^n(K_M^c). \end{aligned}$$

Now $(\Pi_0^n)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^+}$ is exponentially tight (a direct consequence of Theorem 2.6), which means that we can choose K_M to be such that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \Pi_0^n(K_M^c) \leq -(2M + T C_M),$$

so that we can conclude (67) as required. $\square$

3.5 Exponentially Equivalent Approximations using Ψ^m

The following Lemma, which is central in the proof of Theorem 2.5, is the main result of this section. Its proof is long and technical and uses four auxiliary Lemmas, Lemmas 3.20-3.23 whose proofs are found in Appendix D.

Lemma 3.16. *For any $\delta > 0$,*

$$\overline{\lim}_{m \rightarrow \infty} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)) > \delta) = -\infty. \quad (68)$$

Proof. The proof uses the following ideas.

By Lemma 3.8, $\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)) = \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)$. By Lemma 3.17, we can find an upperbound of $D_{T,L^2}(\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n))$ using the L^2 distance between V_n^m and V_n , so that the proof boils down to comparing the solution V_n to the system of equations (29) and (30) to the solution V_n^m to the approximating system of equations (37) constructed in Section 3.2.1 by an L^2 distance. By equations (37) and (29) this is equivalent to comparing the L^2 distance between θ^m and θ . As already mentioned, it is technically easier to work in the Fourier domain with the L^2 distance between $\tilde{\theta}^{m,p}$ and $\tilde{\theta}^p$, $p \in I_n$, the Fourier transforms of $(\theta^{m,j})_{j \in I_n}$ and $(\theta^j)_{j \in I_n}$. This distance naturally brings in the operators $\bar{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^t$ and $\bar{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^t$ defined in Appendix C, in effect their Fourier transforms.

The following Lemma (proved page 32) relates the Wasserstein distance D_{T,L^2} between two empirical measures associated with two elements of $\mathcal{T}^N$ to the L^2 distance between these elements.

Lemma 3.17. *For all $X_n, Y_n \in \mathcal{T}^N$ we have*

$$D_{T,L^2}(\hat{\mu}_n(X_n), \hat{\mu}_n(Y_n))^2 \leq \frac{b^2}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \|X^k - Y^k\|_{L^2}^2$$

where b is defined by (7).

We now follow our plan for the proof of Lemma 3.16.
By Lemmas 3.8 and 3.17 we write

$$D_{T,L^2}(\Psi^m(\hat{\mu}_n(\sigma W_n)), \hat{\mu}_n(V_n))^2 \leq \frac{b^2}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \|V^{m,j} - V^j\|_{L^2}^2.$$

By Parseval's Theorem,

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \|V^{m,j} - V^j\|_{L^2}^2 = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T |V_t^{m,j} - V_t^j|^2 dt = \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \int_0^T |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 dt,$$

In order to prove (68) it therefore suffices for us to prove that for any arbitrary $M, \delta > 0$, *which are now fixed throughout the rest of this proof*,

$$\overline{\lim}_{m \rightarrow \infty} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{t \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 > \delta^2/T \right) \leq -M. \quad (69)$$

Using the expression in (59), it follows from the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality that for any $t \in [0, T]$,

$$\frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 \leq \frac{t\sigma^2}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \int_0^t |\tilde{\theta}_s^p - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds \leq \frac{T\sigma^2}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \int_0^t |\tilde{\theta}_s^p - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds. \quad (70)$$

In order to continue our plan we introduce the discrete time approximation ${}^m\tilde{\theta}_{s(m)}^p$ of $\tilde{\theta}_s^p$

$${}^m\tilde{\theta}_{s(m)}^p = \frac{1}{N\sigma^2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]. \quad (71)$$

We obtain in the following Lemma a characterization of ${}^m\tilde{\theta}_{s(m)}^p$

Lemma 3.18. *Assume $s^{(m)} = v\eta_m$, $v = 0, \dots, m$. We have*

$${}^m\tilde{\theta}_{v\eta_m}^p = \sigma^{-2} \left(\tilde{\tilde{L}}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p \delta \tilde{V}^p \right) (v\eta_m),$$

where $\tilde{\tilde{L}}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p$ is the $(v+1) \times (v+1)$ matrix $(\tilde{\tilde{L}}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(w\eta_m, u\eta_m))_{w,u=0,\dots,v}$ defined by

$$\tilde{\tilde{L}}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) = N^{-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^p \tilde{G}_{w\eta_m}^{-p} \right],$$

and $\delta \tilde{V}^p$ is the $v+1$ -dimensional vector

$$\delta \tilde{V}_w^p = \begin{cases} 0 & w = 0 \\ \tilde{V}_{w\eta_m}^p - \tilde{V}_{(w-1)\eta_m}^p & w = 1, \dots, v \end{cases} \quad (72)$$

Proof. We give a short proof. Since $s^{(m)} = v\eta_m$, $v = 0, \dots, m$, and using Remark 3.3 and the notations of Appendix C

$$\begin{aligned}
{}^m\tilde{\theta}_{v\eta_m}^p &= \sigma^{-2} N^{-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^p \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] \\
&= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{w=0}^{v-1} N^{-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^p \tilde{G}_{w\eta_m}^{-p} \right] (\tilde{V}_{(w+1)\eta_m}^p - \tilde{V}_{w\eta_m}^p) \\
&= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{w=0}^{v-1} \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) (\tilde{V}_{(w+1)\eta_m}^p - \tilde{V}_{w\eta_m}^p) \\
&= \sigma^{-2} \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p \delta \tilde{V}^p \right) (v\eta_m),
\end{aligned}$$

where $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p$ is the $(v+1) \times (v+1)$ matrix $(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(w\eta_m, u\eta_m))_{w,u=0,\dots,v}$ defined in Remark 3.3 and Appendix C.2. $\square$

The autocorrelation function $L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}$ (resp. $L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}$) involved in the sequence $(V^j)_{j \in I_n}$ (resp. $(V^{m,j})_{j \in I_n}$) and hence in the sequence $(\theta^j)_{j \in I_n}$ (resp. $(\theta^{m,j})_{j \in I_n}$) arises from the values of the autocorrelation function $R_{\mathcal{J}}$, defined in (3), on a grid $I_n \times I_n$ (resp. $I_{q_m} \times I_n$). Since we are working in the discrete Fourier domain, it is natural, as explained in Appendix C.2, and in fact necessary, to consider the following four operators (in the discrete time setting, matrixes) in order to compare $\tilde{\theta}^p$ and $\tilde{\theta}^{m,p}$. In detail, $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p$, (resp. $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p$), $p \in I_n$ is obtained by taking the length N DFT of the length N sequence $(L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^i)_{i \in I_n}$ (resp. $(L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^i)_{i \in I_n}$). Similarly, $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}$, (resp. $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m,p}$), $p \in I_n$ is obtained by taking the length N DFT of the length Q_m sequence $(L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^i)_{i \in I_{q_m}}$ (resp. $(L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^i)_{i \in I_{q_m}}$) padded with $N - Q_m$ zeros.

We then use the following decomposition

$$\begin{aligned}
\left| \tilde{\theta}_s^p - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} \right| &\leq \left| \tilde{\theta}_s^p - {}^m\tilde{\theta}_{v\eta_m}^p \right| + \sigma^{-2} \left| \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right) \delta \tilde{V}^p \right| (v\eta_m) + \\
&\quad \sigma^{-2} \left| \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p \right) \delta \tilde{V}^p \right| (v\eta_m) + \sigma^{-2} \left| \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p \left(\delta \tilde{V}^p - \delta \tilde{V}^{m,p} \right) \right) \right| (v\eta_m) + \\
&\quad \left| \sigma^{-2} \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p \delta \tilde{V}^{m,p} \right) (v\eta_m) - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} \right|,
\end{aligned}$$

Each term on the right hand side performs a specific comparison:

First term: Allows to compare $\tilde{\theta}_s^p$ and its time discretized version ${}^m\tilde{\theta}_{s^{(m)}}^p$ which is equal, thanks to Lemma 3.18, to $\sigma^{-2} \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p \delta \tilde{V}^p \right) (v\eta_m)$.

Second term: Allows to compare the operator $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p$ with its space/correlation truncated and Fourier interpolated version $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}$.

Third term: Allows to compare the operator $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}$ with the operator $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p$ corresponding to the approximated solution.

Fourth term: Allows to compare the time discretized versions of the $\tilde{V}_n$ and $\tilde{V}_n^m$ processes.

Fifth term Allows to compare the space/correlation truncated and Fourier interpolated operator $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m,p}$ with its Fourier interpolation $\tilde{\theta}^{m,p}$.

By slightly changing the order of the terms we write, remember that $s^{(m)} = v\eta_m$,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \tilde{\theta}_s^p - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 &\leq \frac{5}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \tilde{\theta}_s^p - {}^m\tilde{\theta}_{v\eta_m}^p \right|^2 \quad \left. \vphantom{\sum} \right\} \alpha_s^1 \\ &\quad + \frac{5}{N^2 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \left(\left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right) \delta \tilde{V}^p \right) (v\eta_m) \right|^2 \quad \left. \vphantom{\sum} \right\} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \\ &\quad + \frac{5}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \sigma^{-2} \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p \delta \tilde{V}^{m,p} \right) (v\eta_m) - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \quad \left. \vphantom{\sum} \right\} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^3 \\ &\quad + \frac{5}{N^2 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \left(\left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p \right) \delta \tilde{V}^p \right) (v\eta_m) \right|^2 \quad \left. \vphantom{\sum} \right\} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^4 \\ &\quad + \frac{5}{N^2 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p \left(\delta \tilde{V}^p - \delta \tilde{V}^{m,p} \right) \right) (v\eta_m) \right|^2 \quad \left. \vphantom{\sum} \right\} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^5. \quad (73) \end{aligned}$$

Our first action is to remove the term α^5 through the use of Gronwall's Lemma.

Since, by Proposition C.8, $|\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m)|$ is uniformly bounded by some constant $K > 0$ independent of w, v, p, q_m, n, V_n^m , and according to equations (59), (64) and (72)

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^5 &\leq \frac{5K^2}{N^2 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left(\sum_{w=1}^v |\delta \tilde{V}_w^p - \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p}| \right)^2 = \frac{5K^2}{N^2 \sigma^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left(\sum_{w=0}^{v-1} \left| \int_{w\eta_m}^{(w+1)\eta_m} (\tilde{\theta}_r^p - \tilde{\theta}_r^{m,p}) dr \right| \right)^2 \\ &\leq \frac{5v\eta_m K^2}{N^2 \sigma^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left| \tilde{\theta}_r^p - \tilde{\theta}_r^{m,p} \right|^2 dr \leq \frac{5TK^2}{N^2 \sigma^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \int_0^s \left| \tilde{\theta}_r^p - \tilde{\theta}_r^{m,p} \right|^2 dr \end{aligned}$$

Inserting this upper bound for $\alpha_{v\eta_m}^5$ in the right hand side of (73) and applying Gronwall's Lemma we obtain

$$\frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \tilde{\theta}_s^p - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \leq C \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \left\{ \alpha_r^1 + \sum_{i=2}^4 \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^i \right\},$$

with

$$C = \exp(5T^2 \sigma^{-2} K^2). \quad (74)$$

Hence, by (70)

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 &\leq TC\sigma^2 \int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \left\{ \alpha_r^1 + \sum_{i=2}^4 \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^i \right\} ds \\ &\leq TC\sigma^2 \left(\int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_r^1 ds + \sum_{i=2}^4 \int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^i ds \right). \end{aligned} \quad (75)$$

The next step in the proof is the definition of the following stopping time. For $\mathfrak{c} > 0$ and $\epsilon \leq \exp(-\mathfrak{c}T)\delta^2/T$, define

$$\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) = \inf \left\{ t \in [0, T] : \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 = \epsilon \exp(t\mathfrak{c}) \right\}. \quad (76)$$

Remark 3.19. The random time $\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c})$ is the time at which the L^2 distance between the N trajectories V_n and V_n^m differ on average by more than $\exp(-\mathfrak{c}(T-t))\delta^2/T (\leq \delta^2/T)$.

The crucial idea of the proof is to upper bound the left hand side of (69) by

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \left(m \max_{u=0, \dots, m-1} Q^n(\{\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]\}) \right),$$

see (78) below.

The proof proceeds iteratively through the time steps: we show that if $\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m$, for $u = 0, \dots, m-1$ then with very high probability $\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq (u+1)\eta_m$. We show in the proof of Lemma 3.23 that there exists $\mathfrak{c} > 0$ such that for any $\epsilon < \delta^2 \exp(-\mathfrak{c}T)/T$, for all m sufficiently large, for all $0 \leq u < m$,

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m] \right) \leq -M. \quad (77)$$

Indeed this suffices for proving Lemma 3.16. We have

$$\frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 = \frac{\delta^2}{T} \implies \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \leq t.$$

So

$$\left\{ \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 \geq \delta^2/T \right\} \subset \{\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \leq T\},$$

and we can conclude that

$$Q^n \left(\left\{ \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 > \delta^2/T \right\} \right) \leq \sum_{u=0}^{m-1} Q^n(\{\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]\}).$$

This commands that

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{t \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 > \delta^2/T \right) \\ \leq \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \left(m \max_{u=0, \dots, m-1} Q^n(\{\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]\}) \right) \leq -M, \end{aligned} \quad (78)$$

by (77), so that we may conclude that (69) holds.

It remains to prove (77) which requires the four technical Lemma 3.20 to 3.23 below.

Proof of (77): Fix $\epsilon < \delta^2 \exp(-\mathbf{c}T)/T$. We first establish that

$$Q^n \left(\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m] \right) \leq Q^n \left(\bigcup_{j=1}^3 (\mathfrak{B}^j)^c \bigcup_{v=0}^u (\mathfrak{B}_v^4)^c \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right), \quad (79)$$

for the following events

$$\mathfrak{B}^j = \left\{ \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \alpha_{s(m)}^j \leq \frac{\epsilon}{3T^2 C \sigma^2} \right\}, \quad j = 1, 2, 3 \quad (80)$$

$$\mathfrak{B}_v^4 = \left\{ \alpha_{v\eta_m}^4 \leq \frac{\epsilon \mathbf{c}}{TC \sigma^2} \exp(v\eta_m \mathbf{c}) \right\}, \quad v = 0, \dots, u, \quad (81)$$

the constant C being defined in (74). Taking the complements of the events, (79) is equivalent to

$$Q^n \left(\bigcap_{j=1}^3 \mathfrak{B}^j \bigcap_{v=0}^u \mathfrak{B}_v^4 \text{ or } \tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) < u\eta_m \right) \leq Q^n \left(\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \notin [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m] \right).$$

Now, using the equality $\mathbb{P}(A \cup B) = \mathbb{P}(A \cap B^c) + \mathbb{P}(B)$,

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n \left(\bigcap_{j=1}^3 \mathfrak{B}^j \bigcap_{v=0}^u \mathfrak{B}_v^4 \text{ or } \tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) < u\eta_m \right) = \\ Q^n \left(\bigcap_{j=1}^3 \mathfrak{B}^j \bigcap_{v=0}^u \mathfrak{B}_v^4 \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right) + Q^n \left(\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) < u\eta_m \right), \end{aligned} \quad (82)$$

and

$$Q^n \left(\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \notin [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m] \right) = Q^n \left(\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) < u\eta_m \right) + Q^n \left(\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \geq (u+1)\eta_m \right).$$

It therefore suffices for us to prove that

$$Q^n \left(\bigcap_{j=1}^3 \mathfrak{B}^j \bigcap_{v=0}^u \mathfrak{B}_v^4 \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right) \leq Q^n \left(\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \geq (u+1)\eta_m \right). \quad (83)$$

Indeed, if the above conditions $\{\mathfrak{B}^j\}, j = 1, 2, 3$ it follows from (75) and (80), that for $t \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]$, i.e. for $t^{(m)} = u\eta_m$,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 &\leq TC\sigma^2 \left(\int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_r^1 ds + \sum_{j=2}^3 \int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^j ds + \int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds \right) \\ &\leq \epsilon + TC\sigma^2 \int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds. \end{aligned} \quad (84)$$

Because the conditions (81), $\{\mathfrak{B}_v^4\}, v = 0, \dots, u$, are all satisfied we can write

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds &= \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \int_{v\eta_m}^{(v+1)\eta_m} \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds + \int_{u\eta_m}^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds = \\ &\eta_m \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \sup_{r \in [0,v\eta_m]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 + \int_{u\eta_m}^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds \leq \frac{\epsilon \mathfrak{c} \eta_m}{TC\sigma^2} \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \exp \mathfrak{c} v \eta_m + \int_{u\eta_m}^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds = \\ &\frac{\epsilon \mathfrak{c} \eta_m}{TC\sigma^2} \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \exp \mathfrak{c} v \eta_m + \int_{u\eta_m}^t \sup_{r \in [0,u\eta_m]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds \leq \frac{\epsilon \mathfrak{c} \eta_m}{TC\sigma^2} \sum_{v=0}^{u-1} \exp \mathfrak{c} v \eta_m + (t - u\eta_m) \frac{\epsilon \mathfrak{c}}{TC\sigma^2} \exp \mathfrak{c} u \eta_m \leq \\ &\frac{\epsilon \mathfrak{c} \eta_m}{TC\sigma^2} \sum_{v=0}^u \exp \mathfrak{c} v \eta_m = \frac{\epsilon \mathfrak{c} \eta_m}{TC\sigma^2} \frac{\exp \mathfrak{c}(u+1)\eta_m - 1}{\exp \mathfrak{c} \eta_m - 1}. \end{aligned}$$

Since $x \leq \exp x - 1$ for $x \geq 0$, it follows that

$$\int_0^t \sup_{r \in [0,s]} \alpha_{r^{(m)}}^4 ds \leq \frac{\epsilon}{TC\sigma^2} (\exp \mathfrak{c}(u+1)\eta_m - 1),$$

and, because of (84),

$$\frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{V}_t^{m,p} - \tilde{V}_t^p|^2 \leq \epsilon \exp \mathfrak{c}(u+1)\eta_m. \quad (85)$$

for $t \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]$.

This means that if conditions (80)-(81) are satisfied, and $\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m$, then $\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq (u+1)\eta_m$, and we have established (83).

Now

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n \left(\bigcup_{j=1}^3 (\mathfrak{B}^j)^c \bigcup_{v=0}^u (\mathfrak{B}_v^4)^c \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right) &\leq \\ &\sum_{j=1}^3 Q^n \left((\mathfrak{B}^j)^c \right) + \sum_{v=0}^u Q^n \left((\mathfrak{B}_v^4)^c \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right). \end{aligned} \quad (86)$$

We use the following four Lemmas

Lemma 3.20. *For any $M > 0$, for all $m \in \mathbb{N}$ sufficiently large,*

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \alpha_s^1 \geq \frac{\epsilon}{3TC\sigma^2} \right) \leq -M.$$

Lemma 3.21. *For any $M > 0$, for all $m \in \mathbb{N}$ sufficiently large,*

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \alpha_{s(m)}^2 \geq \frac{\epsilon}{3TC\sigma^2} \right) \leq -M, \quad (87)$$

if the function $\psi(n, q_m) : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ defined in the proof is such that $\lim_{n, m \rightarrow \infty} Nm\psi(n, q_m) = 0$.

Lemma 3.22. *For any $M > 0$, for all $m \in \mathbb{N}$ sufficiently large,*

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \alpha_{s(m)}^3 \geq \frac{\epsilon}{3TC\sigma^2} \right) \leq -M.$$

Lemma 3.23. *For any $M > 0$, there exists a constant $\mathfrak{c}$ such that for all $m \in \mathbb{N}$ sufficiently large, all $0 \leq u \leq m$ and all $0 \leq v \leq u$ and all $\epsilon \leq \exp(-\mathfrak{c}T)\delta^2/T$,*

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\alpha_{v\eta_m}^4 \geq \frac{\epsilon\mathfrak{c}}{TC\sigma^2} \exp(v\eta_m\mathfrak{c}) \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right) \leq -M.$$

It follows from Lemmas 3.20 to 3.22 that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n((\mathfrak{B}^j)^c) \leq -M, \quad j = 1, 2, 3$$

and from Lemma 3.23 that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n((\mathfrak{B}_v^4)^c \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m) \leq -M,$$

for all $0 \leq v \leq u$, for m sufficiently large. This means that

$$\begin{aligned} & \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\bigcup_{j=1}^3 (\mathfrak{B}^j)^c \bigcup_{v=0}^u (\mathfrak{B}_v^4)^c \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right) \\ & \leq \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log \left(\sum_{j=1}^3 Q^n((\mathfrak{B}^j)^c) + \sum_{v=0}^u Q^n((\mathfrak{B}_v^4)^c \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m) \right) \\ & \leq \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log(u+4) \max_{j,v} \left\{ Q^n((\mathfrak{B}^j)^c), Q^n((\mathfrak{B}_v^4)^c \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m) \right\} \\ & = \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \max_{j,v} \left\{ \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n((\mathfrak{B}^j)^c), \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n((\mathfrak{B}_v^4)^c \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m) \right\} \leq -M. \end{aligned}$$

We can therefore conclude (77), and this finishes the proof of Lemma 3.16. $\square$

Proof of Lemma 3.17. By (46) we write

$$D_{T,L^2}(\hat{\mu}_n(X_n), \hat{\mu}_n(Y_n)) \leq \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} b_i \int \|f(u^i) - f(v^i)\|_{L^2} d\xi(u, v),$$

for all stationary couplings ξ between $\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)$ and $\hat{\mu}_n(Y_n)$. Because of the stationarity of ξ and the Lipschitz continuity of f we have

$$\begin{aligned} D_{T,L^2}(\hat{\mu}_n(X_n), \hat{\mu}_n(Y_n)) &\leq b \int \|f(u^0) - f(v^0)\|_{L^2} d\xi(u, v) \leq \\ &b \int \|u^0 - v^0\|_{L^2} d\xi(u, v) \leq b \left(\int \|u^0 - v^0\|_{L^2}^2 d\xi(u, v) \right)^{1/2}, \end{aligned}$$

where b is defined by (7).

Consider the set $\mathcal{S}_n$ of permutations s of the set I_n . If $X_n = (X^{-n}, \dots, X^n)$, we note $s(X_n)$ the element $(X^{s(-n)}, \dots, X^{s(n)})$. The knowledge of $\hat{\mu}_n(X_n)$ does not imply that of X_n , in effect it implies the knowledge of all $s(X_n)$ s without knowing which permutation is the correct one. Choose one such element, say $s_0(X_n)$. Similarly choose $s_1(Y_n)$. There exists a family of couplings¹ ξ^s such that

$$\int \|u^0 - v^0\|_{L^2}^2 d\xi^s(u, v) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \|X^{s_0(k)} - Y^{s_1(k)}\|_{L^2}^2,$$

from which we obtain, for $s = s_0 s_1^{-1}$

$$D_{T,L^2}(\hat{\mu}_n(X_n), \hat{\mu}_n(Y_n))^2 \leq \frac{b^2}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \|X^k - Y^k\|_{L^2}^2,$$

which is the announced result. □

The proofs of Lemma 3.20-3.23 are found in Appendix D.

3.6 Characterization of the Limiting Process

We prove in this Section that the limit equations are given by (14), i.e. Theorem 2.5.iv. This is achieved by first showing that the solution to (14), without the condition that μ_* is the law of Z , is unique and has a closed form expression as a function of the Brownian motions W^j . This is the content of the following Lemma whose proof can be found in Appendix E. This proof is based on an adaptation of the theory of Volterra equations of the second type [26] to our, stochastic, framework.

¹For example $\xi^s(u, v) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i \in I_n} \delta_{S^i s_0(X_n)}(u) \delta_{S^i s_1(Y_n)}(v)$.

Lemma 3.24. *Let $\mu \in \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$. The system of equations (14)*

$$\begin{aligned} V_t^j &= \sigma W_t^j + \sigma \int_0^t \theta_s^j ds \\ \theta_t^j &= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_\mu^{i-j}(t, s) dV_s^i. \end{aligned}$$

has a unique solution given by

$$\begin{aligned} V_t^j &= \sigma W_t^j + \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) dW_u^{i+j} \right) ds + \\ &\quad \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s M_\mu^i(s, u) \left(\int_0^u L_\mu^{\ell-i}(u, v) dW_v^{\ell+j} \right) du \right) ds, \quad (88) \end{aligned}$$

where M_μ^k is defined in the proof and satisfies

$$\sup_{s, u \in [0, t]} \sum_k |M_\mu^k(s, u)| < \infty.$$

Note $Q^{m, n}$ the law of the solution to (31). Lemma 3.16 indicates that $\Pi^{m, n} = Q^{m, n} \circ \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)$ satisfies an LDP with the same good rate function H as Π^n .

Lemma 3.25. *The limit law of $Q^{m, n}$ when $m, n \rightarrow \infty$ is μ_* , the unique zero of the rate function H . Moreover, for all $k \in I_n$, $t, s \in [0, T]$*

$$\lim_{m, n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^k(t, s) dQ^{m, n}(V_n^m) = L_{\mu_*}^k(t, s).$$

Proof. We know that H has a unique zero, noted μ_* . This implies that $\Pi^{m, n}$ converges weakly to δ_{μ_*} and therefore, for all $F \in C_b(\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}))$,

$$\lim_{m, n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})} F(\mu) d\Pi^{m, n}(\mu) = F(\mu_*).$$

From the relation $\Pi^{m, n} = Q^{m, n} \circ \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)^{-1}$ we infer that

$$\lim_{m, n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} F(\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)) dQ_{m, n}(V_n^m) = F(\mu_*).$$

Let us choose a function $f \in C_b(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ and define $F : \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ by

$$F(\mu) = \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(V) d\mu(V),$$

so that we have

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(V) d\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)(V) dQ^{m,n}(V_n^m) = \\ \lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} f(S^i V_n^m) dQ^{m,n}(V_n^m) = \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(V) d\mu_*(V) \end{aligned}$$

We note that $Q^{m,n}$ is invariant under a uniform shift of the indexes, i.e. satisfies

$$Q^{m,n} \circ S^i = Q^{m,n}$$

for all $i \in I_n$, so that

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{i \in I_n} \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} f(S^i V_n^m) dQ^{m,n}(V_n^m) = \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} f(V_n^m) dQ^{m,n}(V_n^m),$$

and therefore

$$\lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} f(V_n^m) dQ^{m,n}(V_n^m) = \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(V) d\mu_*(V).$$

Since this is true for all $f \in C_b(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$ we have proved that the limiting law of $Q^{m,n}$ is μ_* .

Next consider the function $F : \mathcal{P}(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

$$F(\mu) = L_\mu^k(t, s)$$

for a given $k \in I_n$ and $t, s \in [0, T]$. We have

$$\lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\mathcal{T}^N} L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^k(t, s) dQ^{m,n}(V_n^m) = L_{\mu_*}^k(t, s),$$

which also reads

$$\lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} [L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^k(t, s) - L_{\mu_*}^k(t, s)] = 0.$$

□

We now prove Theorem 2.5.iii

Theorem 3.26. *The equations describing the unique θ , μ_* , of the rate function H are (14).*

Proof. We prove that for all $n \geq 0$

$$\lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\theta_s^j - \theta_s^{m,j}|^2 \right] = 0.$$

Indeed, as shown below, this is sufficient to prove that

$$\lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |V_s^j - V_s^{m,j}| \right] = 0.$$

We recall that the equations (37) satisfied by V^m are, for $j \in I_n$,

$$\begin{aligned} V_t^{m,j} &= \sigma W_t^j + \sigma \int_0^t \theta_s^{m,j} ds \\ \theta_t^{m,j} &= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \mathbb{E}_{\tilde{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}} \left[G_{t^{(m)}}^{m,0} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} G_{s^{(m)}}^{m,i} dV_s^{m,i+j} \right] \\ &= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) dV_s^{m,i+j}. \end{aligned}$$

We also have, for $j \in \mathbb{Z}$.

$$\theta_t^j = \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s) dV_s^{i+j}.$$

Write

$$\begin{aligned} \theta_t^j - \theta_t^{m,j} &= \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t (L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s) - L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})) dV_s^{i+j} && \left. \vphantom{\sum_{i \in I_{qm}}} \right\} \alpha_t^{j,1} \\ &+ \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_{t^{(m)}}^t L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) dV_s^{i+j} && \left. \vphantom{\sum_{i \in I_{qm}}} \right\} \alpha_t^{j,2} \\ &+ \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} (L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) - L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})) dV_s^{i+j} && \left. \vphantom{\sum_{i \in I_{qm}}} \right\} \alpha_t^{j,3} \\ &+ \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}/I_{qm}} \int_0^t L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s) dV_s^{i+j} && \left. \vphantom{\sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}/I_{qm}}} \right\} \alpha_t^{j,4} \\ &+ \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) (\theta_s^{i+j} - \theta_s^{m,i+j}) ds, \end{aligned}$$

so that we have

$$\theta_t^j - \theta_t^{m,j} = \sum_{k=1}^4 \alpha_t^{j,k} + \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) (\theta_s^{i+j} - \theta_s^{m,i+j}) ds.$$

To simplify notations further we write $L_n^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})$ for $L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})$ since there is no ambiguity, and define

$$\Phi_t^j := \theta_t^j - \theta_t^{m,j} \quad j \in I_n \quad t \in [0, T].$$

The previous equation writes

$$\Phi_t^j = \sum_{k=1}^4 \alpha_t^{j,k} + \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} L_n^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \Phi_s^{i+j} ds \quad (89)$$

This is a Volterra equation of the second type [26]. We solve it for Φ as a function of the α s and use the following Lemma whose proof can be found in Appendix F.

Lemma 3.27. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\max_{k=1,2,3,4} \sup_{s \in [0,t]} |\alpha_s^{j,k}|^2 \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Since equation (89) is affine we solve it for each $\alpha^{k,j}$, $k = 1, 2, 3, 4$ and add the four solutions. In what follows we thus drop the k index and solve

$$\Phi_t^j = \alpha_t^j + \sigma^{-2} \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} L_n^k(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \Phi_s^{k+j} ds.$$

We take continuous Fourier transforms of both sides to obtain

$$\tilde{\Phi}_t(\varphi) = \tilde{\alpha}_t(\varphi) + \sigma^{-2} \int_0^{t^{(m)}} \tilde{L}_n^*(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \tilde{\Phi}_s(\varphi) ds,$$

where $*$ indicates complex conjugate and, for example

$$\tilde{\Phi}_t(\varphi) = \sum_{j \in I_n} \Phi_t^j e^{-ij\varphi}, \quad \varphi \in [-\pi, \pi[,$$

and, as explained page 26, the Fourier transform of L^j is given by:

$$\tilde{L}_n(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) = \sum_{j \in I_n} \mathbb{1}_{I_{qm}}(j) L_n^j(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) e^{-ij\varphi}, \quad \varphi \in [-\pi, \pi[.$$

We use standard results on Volterra equations [26] to write

$$\tilde{\Phi}_t(\varphi) = \tilde{\alpha}_t(\varphi) + \lambda \int_0^{t^{(m)}} \tilde{H}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}, \lambda) \tilde{\alpha}_s(\varphi) ds, \quad (90)$$

where we have noted $\lambda = \sigma^{-2}$, the “resolvent kernel” $\tilde{H}(\varphi)(t, s, \lambda)$ is given by the series of iterated kernels

$$\tilde{H}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}, \lambda) = \sum_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \lambda^\ell \tilde{L}_{n,\ell+1}^*(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}), \quad (91)$$

and

$$\tilde{L}_{n,\ell+1}^*(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) = \int_0^{t^{(m)}} \tilde{L}_n^*(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, u^{(m)}) \tilde{L}_{n,\ell}^*(\varphi)(u^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) du.$$

The convergence of the series (91) is guaranteed by the fact that the two functions

$$A_n(\varphi, t)^2 = \int_0^T \left| \tilde{L}_n(\varphi)(t, s) \right|^2 ds \quad \text{and} \quad B_n(\varphi, s)^2 = \int_0^T \left| \tilde{L}_n(\varphi)(t, s) \right|^2 dt$$

are upperbounded by $T^2 a^2 b^2$ *independently* of n , thanks to Proposition C.8. The theory of Volterra equations then guarantees that

$$\tilde{H}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}, \lambda) \leq C$$

for some positive constant C independent of n, m .

Equation (90) then implies that

$$\left| \tilde{\Phi}_t(\varphi) \right|^2 \leq 2 |\tilde{\alpha}_t(\varphi)|^2 + 2\lambda^2 C^2 \int_0^t |\tilde{\alpha}_s(\varphi)|^2 ds.$$

By Parseval's Theorem

$$\sum_{j \in I_n} |\Phi_t^j|^2 \leq 2 \sum_{j \in I_n} |\alpha_t^j|^2 + 2\lambda^2 C^2 \int_0^t \sum_{j \in I_n} |\alpha_s^j|^2 ds.$$

Taking the expected value of both sides and using the spatial stationarity of $(\Phi_t^j)_{j \in I_n}$ and $(\alpha_t^j)_{j \in I_n}$ we have for any $j \in I_n$

$$\mathbb{E} \left[|\Phi_t^j|^2 \right] \leq 2 \mathbb{E} \left[|\alpha_t^j|^2 \right] + 2\lambda^2 C^2 \int_0^t \mathbb{E} \left[|\alpha_s^j|^2 \right] ds.$$

Since by Lemma 3.27

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\max_{k=1,2,3,4} \sup_{s \in [0,t]} |\alpha_s^{j,k}|^2 \right] \rightarrow 0,$$

we conclude that

$$\lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0,t]} |\theta_s^j - \theta_s^{m,j}|^2 \right] = 0,$$

and therefore

$$\sup_{s \in [0,t]} |V_s^j - V_s^{m,j}| \leq \int_0^t \sup_{\rho \in [0,s]} |\theta_\rho^j - \theta_\rho^{m,j}| ds \leq \sqrt{t} \left(\int_0^t \sup_{\rho \in [0,s]} (\theta_\rho^j - \theta_\rho^{m,j})^2 ds \right)^{1/2},$$

and by Cauchy-Schwarz again

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0,t]} |V_s^j - V_s^{m,j}| \right] &\leq \sqrt{t} \left(\mathbb{E} \left[\int_0^t \sup_{\rho \in [0,s]} (\theta_\rho^j - \theta_\rho^{m,j})^2 ds \right] \right)^{1/2} \\ &= \sqrt{t} \left(\int_0^t \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{\rho \in [0,s]} (\theta_\rho^j - \theta_\rho^{m,j})^2 \right] ds \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

We conclude that

$$\lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0,t]} |V_s^j - V_s^{m,j}| \right] = 0$$

for all $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $t \in [0, T]$. □

Acknowledgements

This research has received funding from the European Union's Horizon 2020 Framework Programme for Research and Innovation under the Specific Grant Agreement No. 785907 (Human Brain Project SGA2).

A A martingale Expectation Inequality

We recall the result used in [1]:

Lemma A.1. *Consider $B^{-n}, \dots, B^n$ N independent Brownian motions and $h^{-n}, \dots, h^n$ N previsible processes such that $N^{-1} \sum_{j \in I_n} (h_t^j)^2 \leq 1$. Then, for all $\varepsilon < 1/(2\sqrt{T})$, we have*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\exp \left\{ \frac{\varepsilon^2}{2N} \sum_{i,j \in I_n} \left(\int_0^T h_t^i dB_t^j \right)^2 \right\} \right] \leq (1 - 4\varepsilon^2 T)^{-N/4}.$$

Proof. Define $\alpha := \frac{\varepsilon^2}{2N}$, $X_t^{ij} = \int_0^t h_s^i dB_s^j$, $S_t := \sum_{i \in I_n} (h_t^i)^2$, and $Y_t := \sum_{i,j \in I_n} (X_t^{ij})^2$. Using Itô's rule we obtain

$$Y_t = 2 \sum_{i,j \in I_n} \int_0^t h_s^i \left(\int_0^s h_u^i dB_u^j \right) dB_s^j + N \int_0^t S_u du.$$

Define the martingale

$$Z_t := \sum_{i,j \in I_n} \int_0^t h_s^i \left(\int_0^s h_u^i dB_u^j \right) dB_s^j.$$

Using the fact that $\langle B^j, B^l \rangle_t = \delta_{jl} t$, we have

$$\langle Z, Z \rangle_t = \sum_{i,j,k \in I_n} \int_0^t h_s^i h_s^k \left(\int_0^s h_u^i dB_u^j \right) \left(\int_0^s h_u^k dB_u^j \right) ds.$$

Apply Cauchy-Schwarz to obtain

$$\sum_{i \in I_n} \left| h_s^i \left(\int_0^s h_u^i dB_u^j \right) \right| \leq \left(\sum_{i \in I_n} (h_s^i)^2 \right)^{1/2} \left(\sum_{i \in I_n} \left(\int_0^s h_u^i dB_u^j \right)^2 \right)^{1/2},$$

from which it follows that

$$\langle Z, Z \rangle_t = |\langle Z, Z \rangle_t| \leq \int_0^t S_u Y_u du.$$

Now we have

$$e^{\alpha Y_t} = e^{2\alpha Z_t + \alpha N \int_0^t S_s ds} = e^{2\alpha Z_t - 4\alpha^2 \langle Z, Z \rangle_t} \times e^{4\alpha^2 \langle Z, Z \rangle_t + \alpha N \int_0^t S_u du}.$$

Apply Cauchy-Schwarz again to obtain

$$\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}]^2 \leq \mathbb{E} [e^{4\alpha Z_t - 8\alpha^2 \langle Z, Z \rangle_t}] \times \mathbb{E} [e^{8\alpha^2 \int_0^t S_u Y_u du + 2\alpha N \int_0^t S_u du}].$$

By supermartingale properties, the first expected value in the right hand side of the previous inequality is bounded by 1, hence

$$\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}]^2 \leq \mathbb{E} [e^{8\alpha^2 \int_0^t S_u Y_u du + 2\alpha N \int_0^t S_u du}].$$

Now use the fact that $S_u \leq N$ uniformly in u to conclude

$$\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}]^2 \leq e^{2\alpha N^2 t} \mathbb{E} [e^{8\alpha^2 N \int_0^t Y_u du}] = e^{\varepsilon^2 N t} \mathbb{E} [e^{4\varepsilon^2 \alpha \int_0^t Y_u du}],$$

then use Jensen's inequality to obtain

$$\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}]^2 \leq e^{\varepsilon^2 N t} \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t \mathbb{E} [e^{4\varepsilon^2 t \alpha Y_u}] du.$$

If $4\varepsilon^2 t < 1$ we can use again Jensen's inequality

$$\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}]^2 \leq e^{\varepsilon^2 N t} \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t (\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_u}])^{4\varepsilon^2 t} du = \frac{e^{\varepsilon^2 N t}}{t} \int_0^t ((\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_u}])^2)^{2\varepsilon^2 t} du.$$

Define $g(t) := \mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}]^2$, the above inequality reads

$$g(t) \leq \frac{e^{\varepsilon^2 N t}}{t} \int_0^t (g(s))^{2\varepsilon^2 t} ds.$$

Since $4\varepsilon^2 t < 1$ implies $2\varepsilon^2 t < 1$ we can apply Bihari's Lemma [17, Chap. 1, Th. 8.2] to obtain

$$\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}] \leq \left((1 - 2\varepsilon^2 t) e^{\varepsilon^2 t N} \right)^{\frac{1}{2(1-2\varepsilon^2 t)}} \leq e^{\frac{\varepsilon^2 t}{2(1-2\varepsilon^2 t)} N},$$

and, since $1 - 4\varepsilon^2 t < 1 - 2\varepsilon^2 t$,

$$\mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}] \leq e^{\frac{\varepsilon^2 t}{(1-4\varepsilon^2 t)} N} = e^{\frac{4\varepsilon^2 t}{(1-4\varepsilon^2 t)} N/4},$$

and, since $-\frac{x}{1-x} > \log(1-x)$, $0 < x < 1$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_t}] &\leq e^{-\frac{N}{4} \log(1-4\varepsilon^2 t)} \\ \mathbb{E} [e^{\alpha Y_T}] &\leq (1 - 4\varepsilon^2 T)^{-N/4}. \end{aligned}$$

□

B Discrete Fourier Transforms (DFT) of Gaussian processes

Define $F_N := e^{\frac{2\pi i}{N}}$. Let $a := (a^j)_{j \in I_n}$ be an N -periodic complex sequence. Its DFT $\tilde{a} := (\tilde{a}^p)_{p \in I_n}$ is defined by

$$\tilde{a}^p = \sum_{j \in I_n} a^j F_N^{-jp},$$

from which the original sequence can be recovered by the inverse DFT (IDFT)

$$a^j = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{p \in I_n} \tilde{a}^p F_N^{jp}.$$

We need two Lemmas about the DFT of N -periodic sequences defined on I_n . The first one is about the DFT of a translated sequence.

Lemma B.1. *The DFT of the sequence $a_k := (a^{j+k})_{j \in I_n}$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ is given by*

$$DFT(a_k)^p = F_N^{kp} \tilde{a}^p$$

Proof. The proof is left to the reader. □

The second Lemma is about the DFT of the convolution of two sequences. Let $(a^j)_{j \in I_n}$ and $(b^j)_{j \in I_n}$. We define their (circular or periodic) convolution as

$$(a \star b)^j = \sum_{k \in I_n} a^k b^{j-k} = \sum_{k \in I_n} a^{j-k} b^k,$$

where indexes are taken modulo I_n . We have the Lemma.

Lemma B.2.

$$DFT^{-1}(\tilde{a} \star \tilde{b})^j = N a^j b^j,$$

and hence

$$(\tilde{a} \star \tilde{b})^p = N DFT(ab)^p$$

Proof. The proof is left to the reader. □

We derive some properties of the Fourier transforms of the synaptic weights $(J_n^{ij})_{i,j \in I_n}$ and the Gaussian processes G_t^j . We define $(\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, l))_{p,l \in I_n}$ to be the length N DFT w.r.t to the first index of the sequence $(R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l))_{k,l \in I_n}$, that ²

$$\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, l) = \sum_{k \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l) W_N^{-kp}.$$

We first characterize the joint laws of the synaptic weights under γ .

² There is no conflict with the definition (8) since they are always used in different contexts.

Lemma B.3. *Define*

$$\tilde{J}_n^{pk} := \sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{jk} F_N^{-jp},$$

to be the DFT of the synaptic weights J^{jk} w.r.t the first index. Their covariance is

$$\mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\tilde{J}_n^{pk} \tilde{J}_n^{ql} \right] = \begin{cases} \tilde{R}_\mathcal{J}(p, k-l \bmod I_n) & \text{if } p+q=0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Proof. By (3) and the symmetry of $R_\mathcal{J}$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\tilde{J}_n^{pk} \tilde{J}_n^{ql} \right] &= \sum_{j, h \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[J_n^{jk} J_n^{hl} \right] F_N^{-jp} F_N^{-hq} = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j, h \in I_n} R_\mathcal{J}(h-j, l-k) F_N^{-jp} F_N^{-hq} = \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j, h \in I_n} R_\mathcal{J}(j-h, k-l) F_N^{-jp} F_N^{-hq}. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma B.1 we have

$$\sum_{j \in I_n} R_\mathcal{J}(j-h, k-l) F_N^{-jp} = \tilde{R}_\mathcal{J}(p, k-l) F_N^{-hp},$$

and, since $\sum_{h \in I_n} F_N^{-h(p+q)} = N\delta_{p+q}$,

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{j, h \in I_n} R_\mathcal{J}(h-j, l-k) F_N^{-jp} F_N^{-hq} = \begin{cases} \tilde{R}_\mathcal{J}(p, k-l) & \text{if } p+q=0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases},$$

□

Remark B.4. *In the terminology of complex Gaussian vectors to be found, e.g. in [11], Lemma B.3 states the following. Consider the N centered complex N -dimensional Gaussian vectors $\tilde{J}_n^p = (\tilde{J}_n^{pk})_{k \in I_n}$, $p \in I_n$. Note that the complex conjugate $\tilde{J}_n^{p*}$ of $\tilde{J}_n^p$ is $\tilde{J}_n^{-p}$, $p \in I_n$. If $p \neq 0$ $\tilde{J}_n^p$ is such that its pseudo-covariance matrix $\mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\tilde{J}_n^p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^p \right] = 0$ and its covariance matrix $\mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\tilde{J}_n^p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} \right]$ is equal to the circulant matrix $C_n^p := (R_\mathcal{J}(p, k-l))_{k, l \in I_n}$. If $p = 0$ $\tilde{J}_n^0$ is in effect real and its covariance and pseudo-covariance matrixes are both equal to C^0 .*

Remark B.5. *Note that the covariance matrices $C_n^p = \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\tilde{J}_n^p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} \right]$, $p \in I_n$, are circulant Hermitian, i.e. $C_n^p = {}^t C_n^{p*}$, because $R_\mathcal{J}$ is even. They are positive definite because, being circulant, their eigenvalues are the values of the length N DFT of the sequence $(\tilde{R}_\mathcal{J}(p, k))_{k \in I_n}$ which are positive because $R_\mathcal{J}$ is an autocorrelation function hence has a positive spectrum. Hypothesis (9) guarantees that for N large enough these eigenvalues are strictly positive, hence C_n^p is invertible.*

Remark B.6. Complex Gaussian calculus indicates that the probability density function under γ of $\tilde{J}_n^p$, $p \neq 0$ is

$$p_\gamma(\tilde{J}_n^p) = \frac{1}{\pi^N |\det(C_n^p)|} \exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} & {}^t \tilde{J}_n^p \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} C_n^p & 0 \\ 0 & C_n^{p*} \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{J}_n^p \\ \tilde{J}_n^{-p} \end{bmatrix} \right\},$$

and, since C_n^p is invertible (see Remark B.5),

$$p_\gamma(\tilde{J}_n^p) = \frac{1}{\pi^N |\det(C_n^p)|} \exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} & {}^t \tilde{J}_n^p \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} (C_n^p)^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & (C_n^{p*})^{-1} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{J}_n^p \\ \tilde{J}_n^{-p} \end{bmatrix} \right\}, \quad (92)$$

Remark B.7. Note that Lemma B.3 implies that the complex centered Gaussian vectors $\tilde{J}_n^p$ and $\tilde{J}_n^q$ are independent under γ if $p+q \neq 0$. Indeed, complex Gaussian calculus indicate that the four jointly Gaussian N -dimensional centered real vectors $\text{Re}(\tilde{J}_n^p)$, $\text{Im}(\tilde{J}_n^p)$, $\text{Re}(\tilde{J}_n^q)$, $\text{Im}(\tilde{J}_n^q)$ are independent if $p+q \neq 0$.

Given a Hermitian matrix A of size N , we note $\lambda_1(A) \geq \dots \geq \lambda_N(A)$ its eigenvalues. As a consequence of Lemma B.3 we obtain a useful upper bound.

Corollary B.8. For all $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$, all $p \in I_n$ and all vectors $\zeta = (\zeta^j)_{j \in I_n}$ and $\xi = (\xi^j)_{j \in I_n}$ of $\mathbb{R}^N$,

$$\sup_{p \in I_n} \left| \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\tilde{J}_n^{pj} \tilde{J}_n^{-pk} \right] \zeta^j \xi^k \right| \leq ab \|\zeta\|_2 \|\xi\|_2$$

a and b are defined in (7).

Proof. According to Remark B.5 we have

$$\left| \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\tilde{J}_n^{pj} \tilde{J}_n^{-pk} \right] \zeta^j \xi^k \right| = |{}^t \zeta C_n^p \xi| \leq \|C_n^p\|_2 \|\zeta\|_2 \|\xi\|_2$$

Next we have $\|C_n^p\|_2 = \lambda_1(C_n^p)$, where $\lambda_1(A)$ is the largest eigenvalue of the Hermitian matrix A . By Remark B.5 the eigenvalues of the circulant matrix C_n^p are the values of the DFT of the sequence $(\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, k))_{k \in I_n}$. According to (5) and (7) they are all upperbounded in magnitude by ab , and so is $\|C_n^p\|_2$. □

Let (Z_t^j) , $j \in I_n$ be an element of $\mathcal{T}^N$. We recall the definition of the centered Gaussian field (G_t^j) :

$$G_t^j = \sum_{l \in I_n} J_n^{jl} f(Z_t^l).$$

Taking the length N DFT of the I_n -periodic sequence $(G_t^j)_{j \in I_n}$, we introduce the following I_n -periodic stationary sequence of centered complex Gaussian processes $(\tilde{G}^p)_{p \in I_n}$

$$\tilde{G}_t^p = \sum_{l \in I_n} \tilde{J}_n^{pl} f(Z_t^l). \quad (93)$$

We have the following independence result.

Lemma B.9. *If $p + q \neq 0$, under $\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$, the centered complex Gaussian processes $(\tilde{G}^p)_t$ and $(\tilde{G}^q)_s$ are independent on $[0, T]$ and*

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} [\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^q] = \begin{cases} \sum_{l, k \in I_n} \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, l - k) f(Z_t^l) f(Z_s^k) & \text{if } p + q = 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Proof. We write

$$\tilde{G}_t^p = \sum_{l \in I_n} \tilde{J}_n^{pl} f(Z_t^l), \quad \tilde{G}_s^q = \sum_{k \in I_n} \tilde{J}_n^{qk} f(Z_s^k),$$

The independence under $\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$ follows from the independence under γ of $\tilde{J}_n^p$ and $\tilde{J}_n^q$ if $p + q \neq 0$ proved in Remark B.7. Moreover

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} [\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^q] = \sum_{l, k \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma} [\tilde{J}_n^{pl} \tilde{J}_n^{qk}] f(Z_t^l) f(Z_s^k).$$

The result follows from Lemma B.3. □

We recall the expression (21) for $\Lambda_t(G)$

$$\Lambda_t(G) := \frac{\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \int_0^t \sum_{k \in I_n} (G_s^k)^2 ds \right\}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \int_0^t \sum_{k \in I_n} (G_s^k)^2 ds \right\} \right]},$$

and define

$$\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) := \frac{\exp \left\{ -\alpha_p \int_0^t |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2 ds \right\}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\alpha_p \int_0^t |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2 ds \right\} \right]} \quad p \in I_n, \quad (94)$$

where $\alpha_0 = \frac{1}{2\sigma^2 N}$, $\alpha_p = \frac{1}{\sigma^2 N}$, $p \neq 0$.

Define also U_t^n to be the $N \times N$ symmetric positive semi-definite matrix with elements $U_t^{n,jk} = \int_0^t f(Z_s^j) f(Z_s^k) ds$, $j, k \in I_n$.

Lemma B.10. *The $\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G})$, $p \in I_n, p \geq 0$, are independent under $\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$ and we have*

$$\Lambda_t(G) = \prod_{p \in I_n, p \geq 0} \tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) \quad (95)$$

Proof. By Parseval's theorem

$$\sum_{k \in I_n} (G_s^k)^2 = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2,$$

since the G_s^k s are real, $\tilde{G}_s^p = \tilde{G}_s^{-p*}$, and we have

$$\sum_{k \in I_n} (G_s^k)^2 = \frac{1}{N} |\tilde{G}_s^0|^2 + \frac{2}{N} \sum_{p \in I_n, p > 0} |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2,$$

so that

$$-\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \int_0^t \sum_{k \in I_n} (G_s^k)^2 ds = -\sum_{p=0}^n \alpha_p \int_0^t |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2 ds$$

Note that

$$\int_0^t |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2 ds = {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p,$$

implying that

$$\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \int_0^t \sum_{k \in I_n} (G_s^k)^2 ds \right\} = \prod_{p=0}^n \exp \left\{ -\alpha_p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p \right\},$$

and hence

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \int_0^t \sum_{k \in I_n} (G_s^k)^2 ds \right\} \right] = \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\prod_{p=0}^n \exp \left\{ -\alpha_p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p \right\} \right]$$

Because of the independence under γ , proved in Remark B.7, of $\tilde{J}_n^p$ and $\tilde{J}_n^q$ if $p + q \neq 0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\prod_{p=0}^n \exp \left\{ -\alpha_p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p \right\} \right] &= \prod_{p=0}^n \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\exp \left\{ -\alpha_p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p \right\} \right] \\ &= \prod_{p=0}^n \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^t |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2 ds \right\} \right], \end{aligned}$$

and (95) follows.

The independence under $\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$ of the $\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G})$, $p = 0, \dots, n$, follows from the independence under γ , proved in Remark B.7, of $\tilde{J}_n^p$ and $\tilde{J}_n^q$ if $p + q \neq 0$. This concludes the proof of the Lemma. $\square$

We next characterize the law of $(\tilde{J}_n^p, p \in I_n)$ under the law $\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)} = \Lambda_t(G) \cdot \gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$.

Proposition B.11. *For any Z_n in $\mathcal{T}^N$, any $p, q \in I_n$, $p + q \neq 0$, $\tilde{J}_n^p$ and $\tilde{J}_n^q$ are, under $\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$ independent centered complex Gaussian vectors. The covariance of $\tilde{J}_n^p$ under $\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$ is given by*

$$\mathbb{E}^{\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{J}_n^{-p} {}^t \tilde{J}_n^p \right] = ((C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n)^{-1}$$

Proof. By Lemma B.10 and Remark B.7 we write

$$p_{\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}}(\tilde{J}_n^p, \tilde{J}_n^q) = p_\gamma(\tilde{J}_n^p, \tilde{J}_n^q) \tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{\Lambda}_t^q(\tilde{G}) = p_\gamma(\tilde{J}_n^p) \tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) \times p_\gamma(\tilde{J}_n^q) \tilde{\Lambda}_t^q(\tilde{G}),$$

and the independence follows.

Next we have

$$\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) = \frac{\exp \left\{ -\alpha_p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p \right\}}{\mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\exp \left\{ -\alpha_p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p \right\} \right]},$$

and since α_p and U_t^n are real and U_t^n is symmetric

$$\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) = \frac{\exp \left\{ -\frac{\alpha_p}{2} \begin{bmatrix} {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} & {}^t \tilde{J}_n^p \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} U_t^n & 0 \\ 0 & U_t^n \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{J}_n^p \\ \tilde{J}_n^{-p} \end{bmatrix} \right\}}{\mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\exp \left\{ -\alpha_p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p \right\} \right]}.$$

Combining this equation with (92), we write

$$\begin{aligned} p_\gamma(\tilde{J}_n^p) \tilde{\Lambda}_t^p &= \frac{1}{\pi^N |\det(C_n^p)| \mathbb{E}^\gamma \left[\exp \left\{ -\alpha_p {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} U_t^n \tilde{J}_n^p \right\} \right]} \\ &\quad \times \exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} {}^t \tilde{J}_n^{-p} & {}^t \tilde{J}_n^p \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} (C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n & 0 \\ 0 & (C_n^{p*})^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{J}_n^p \\ \tilde{J}_n^{-p} \end{bmatrix} \right\}, \end{aligned}$$

which shows that, under $\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$, $\tilde{J}_n^p$ is centered complex Gaussian with covariance $((C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n)^{-1}$ $\square$

Corollary B.12. *The centered processes $\tilde{G}_t^p$ and $\tilde{G}_s^q$, $p, q \in I_n$ are still Gaussian and independent under $\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$ for all $s \leq t$ except for $p + q = 0$. Moreover*

$$\mathbb{E}^{\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right] = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right].$$

Proof. By Lemma C.9 the process $(G_t^k)_{k \in I_n, t \in [0, T]}$ is Gaussian centered under $\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}$ and therefore so is the process $(\tilde{G}_t^p)_{p \in I_n, t \in [0, T]}$. By Lemma B.10

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^{\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^q \right] &= \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\Lambda_t(G) \tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^q \right] = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^q \prod_{r=0}^n \tilde{\Lambda}_t^r(\tilde{G}) \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_t^q \tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|q|}(\tilde{G}) \right] \end{aligned}$$

By rewriting the last term in the right hand side of the previous equation as a function of $\tilde{J}_n^p$ and $\tilde{J}_n^q$ and applying Proposition B.11 one finds that if $p + q \neq 0$

$$\mathbb{E}^{\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^q \right] = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \right] \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^q \tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|q|}(\tilde{G}) \right] = 0.$$

Therefore, for all $p, q \in I_n$, $p + q \neq 0$

$$\mathbb{E}^{\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^q \right] = \mathbb{E}^{\bar{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-q} \right] = 0.$$

This implies that the four real and imaginary parts of $\tilde{G}_t^p$ and $\tilde{G}_s^q$ are uncorrelated and therefore, being Gaussian, independent. If $p + q = 0$

$$\mathbb{E}^{\tilde{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right] = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\Lambda_t(G) \tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right],$$

and by Proposition B.11

$$\mathbb{E}^{\tilde{\gamma}_t^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right] = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^{|p|}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_t^p \tilde{G}_s^{-p} \right]$$

for all $p \in I_n$ and all $0 \leq s \leq t \leq T$. $\square$

Remark B.13. Note that since C_n^p is Hermitian positive definite, it is invertible and its inverse is also Hermitian positive definite. U_t^n is real symmetric positive hence also Hermitian positive. The sum $(C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n$ is therefore Hermitian positive. The dual Weyl inequality [25] commands that

$$\lambda_{i+j-N}((C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n) \geq \lambda_i((C_n^p)^{-1}) + \lambda_j(\alpha_p U_t^n)$$

whenever $1 \leq i, j, i + j - N \leq N$. Since $(C_n^p)^{-1}$ is Hermitian positive definite for N large enough, and $\alpha_p U_t^n$ is Hermitian positive, this inequality implies that $\lambda_N((C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n) > 0$ and hence that $(C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n$ is invertible.

Next we have

$$\lambda_1(((C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n)^{-1}) = \frac{1}{\lambda_N((C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n)} \leq \frac{1}{\lambda_i((C_n^p)^{-1}) + \lambda_j(\alpha_p U_t^n)},$$

for $1 \leq i, j \leq N$ and $i + j = N$. Since $\lambda_j(\alpha_p U_t^n) \geq 0$ for $j = 1, \dots, N$ and $\lambda_i((C_n^p)^{-1}) \geq \lambda_N((C_n^p)^{-1}) = \lambda_1(C_n^p)^{-1} > 0$ for all $i = 1, \dots, N$ we conclude that

$$\lambda_1(((C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n)^{-1}) \leq \frac{1}{\lambda_1(C_n^p)} \leq C_{\mathcal{J}} \quad (96)$$

for some positive constant $C_{\mathcal{J}}$ independent of N and p .

In several places we use the following Lemma.

Lemma B.14. For all $n \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ and $Z \in \mathcal{T}^N$, and all vectors $\zeta = (\zeta^j)_{j \in I_n}$ and $\xi = (\xi^j)_{j \in I_n}$ of $\mathbb{R}^N$,

$$\sup_{p \in I_n} \left| \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{J}_n^{pj} \tilde{J}_n^{-pk} \right] \zeta^j \xi^k \right| \leq C_{\mathcal{J}} \|\zeta\|_2 \|\xi\|_2$$

where $C_{\mathcal{J}}$ is defined in (96). $\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G})$ is defined by (94), $\tilde{G}_t^p = \sum_{l \in I_n} \tilde{J}_n^{pl} f(Z_t^l)$, and $\|\cdot\|_2$ is the usual Euclidean norm.

Proof. We use Proposition B.11. We define $D_n^p := ((C_n^p)^{-1} + \alpha_p U_t^n)^{-1}$, $p \in I_n$, $p \geq 0$. We can write

$$\sum_{j,k \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{J}_n^{pj} \tilde{J}_n^{-pk} \right] \zeta^j \xi^k = {}^t \zeta D_n^p \xi,$$

hence

$$\left| \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_t^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{J}_n^{pj} \tilde{J}_n^{-pk} \right] \zeta^j \xi^k \right| = |{}^t \zeta D_n^p \xi|.$$

Considering the Euclidean norm in $\mathbb{R}^N$ and the corresponding matrix norm, both noted $\|\cdot\|_2$, we have

$$|{}^t \zeta D_n^p \xi| \leq \|D_n^p\|_2 \|\zeta\|_2 \|\xi\|_2.$$

By definition of the Euclidean norm, $\|D_n^p\|_2 = \lambda_1(D_n^p) \leq C_{\mathcal{J}}$, by Remark B.13. $\square$

C Covariance functions

C.1 Time continuous setting

One of the basic constructions in this paper is the following. Given a measure $\mu \in \mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}})$, an integer n (possibly infinite), and a time $t \in [0, T]$, define the following sequence of functions $K_\mu^k : [0, t]^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$

$$K_\mu^k(s, u) = \sum_l R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l) \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(v_s^0) f(v_u^l) d\mu(v), \quad (97)$$

for $s, u \in [0, t]$. The summation w.r.t l in the right hand side is either over the set I_n for finite n or over $\mathbb{Z}$. The index k in the left hand side has the same range as l . In case of n infinite, the right hand side is well defined because of the absolute summability of the sequences $(R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l))_{l \in \mathbb{Z}}$ for all $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ and the fact that $0 \leq f \leq 1$. In the case of n finite, the sequence $(K_\mu^k)_{k \in I_n}$, noted $K_\mu^{n,k}$, is N -periodic.

It is easy to check that the sequence $(K_\mu^k(s, u))_k$ of functions is the covariance of a centered stationary Gaussian process noted G_s^j , with $s \in [0, t]$ and j is in I_n for finite n or in $\mathbb{Z}$ otherwise. There are several possible representations of this process. In the case of finite n we use

$$G_s^j = \sum_{k \in I_n} J_n^{jk} f(v_s^k), \quad (98)$$

and noted $\gamma^{\mu^{I_n}}$ the law under which it has covariance K_μ^n , i.e.

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\mu^{I_n}}} [G_s^i G_u^j] = K_\mu^{n,j-i}(s, u),$$

see the proof of Lemma C.2 below. A second representation is provided by the consideration of the operator defined by the sequence K_μ^k . This operator is defined on the Hilbert

space $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t]) := \bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} L^2([0, t])$ (or $L^2(I_n \times [0, t])$) of infinite (or finite) sequences of measurable square integrable complex functions g_s^k on $[0, t]$ such that

$$\sum_k \int_0^t |g_s^k|^2 ds < \infty,$$

where, as usual, the summation w.r.t. k is over I_n for n finite or over $\mathbb{Z}$ otherwise. In the sequel we treat only the case of infinite n , i.e. $I_n = \mathbb{Z}$, the case of n finite being easily deduced from this one.

We prove in Lemma C.1 that the operator $\bar{K}_\mu$ acting on $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$ by

$$(\bar{K}_\mu g)_s^k = \sum_l \int_0^t K_\mu^{k-l}(s, u) g_u^l du, \quad g \in L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t]), \quad (99)$$

is continuous, self-adjoint, and compact.

Note that by Fourier transform the space $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$ is isomorphic to the space $L^2([-\pi, \pi] \times [0, t])$. Each element g of $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$ features a Fourier transform $\tilde{g}$ such that

$$\tilde{g}(\varphi)(s) = \sum_k g_s^k e^{-ik\varphi},$$

where the series in the right hand side is absolutely convergent. For each $\varphi \in [-\pi, \pi[$, $\tilde{g}(\varphi) \in L^2([0, t])$.

By the convolution theorem, the operator $\bar{K}_\mu$ on $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$ induces an operator $\tilde{\bar{K}}_\mu$ on $L^2([-\pi, \pi] \times [0, t])$ acting on such functions by

$$(\tilde{\bar{K}}_\mu \tilde{g})(\varphi)(s) = \int_0^t \tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u) \tilde{g}(\varphi)(u) du,$$

where

$$\tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u) = \sum_k K_\mu^k(s, u) e^{-ik\varphi}.$$

Lemma C.1. *The linear operator $\bar{K}_\mu$ defined by (99) maps $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$ to itself and is continuous, self-adjoint, and compact. Its norm is upperbounded by abt .*

Proof.

1) Well-defined and continuous:

We prove that $\bar{K}_\mu$ maps $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$ onto itself. In effect, by Cauchy-Schwarz

$$|(\bar{K}_\mu g)_s^k| \leq \sum_l \left(\int_0^t |K_\mu^{k-l}(s, u)|^2 du \right)^{1/2} \left(\int_0^t |g_u^l|^2 du \right)^{1/2}. \quad (100)$$

By Young's convolution Theorem, $0 \leq f \leq 1$, (5) and (97)

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\sum_k \left| (\bar{K}_\mu g)_s^k \right|^2 \right)^{1/2} &\leq \sum_k \left| (\bar{K}_\mu g)_s^k \right| \leq \\ &\sum_k \left(\int_0^t |K_\mu^k(s, u)|^2 du \right)^{1/2} \times \left(\sum_k \int_0^t |g_u^k|^2 du \right)^{1/2} \leq ab\sqrt{t} \|g\|_{L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])} \end{aligned}$$

so that,

$$\|\bar{K}_\mu g\|_{L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])}^2 = \sum_k \int_0^t \left| (\bar{K}_\mu g)_s^k \right|^2 ds \leq a^2 b^2 t^2 \|g\|_{L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])}^2,$$

and therefore $\bar{K}_\mu$ is well-defined as a linear mapping from $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$ to itself, bounded and therefore continuous with $\|\bar{K}_\mu\|_{L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])} \leq abt$.

2) Self-adjoint:

This follows directly from the identity $K_\mu^k(u, s) = K_\mu^{-k}(s, u)$.

3) Compactness:

We sketch the proof. We use the Kolmogorov-Riesz-Fréchet Theorem [2, Th. 4.26] for the compactness of bounded set of $L^p(\mathbb{R}^n)$, the analog of the Ascoli-Arzelà Theorem for continuous functions.

Let $\tilde{g} \in L^2([-\pi, \pi] \times [0, t])$. Let $h = (h_1, h_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$. We define the operator $\tau_h : L^2([-\pi, \pi] \times [0, t]) \rightarrow L^2([-\pi, \pi] \times [0, t])$ by

$$(\tau_h \tilde{g})(\varphi, s) = \tilde{g}(\varphi + h_1, s + h_2),$$

where the values are taken modulo 2π and modulo t , respectively. Given a bounded sequence $(\tilde{g}^k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ of $L^2([-\pi, \pi] \times [0, t])$ we want to prove that the set $(\bar{K}_\mu \tilde{g}^k)_k$ is relatively compact. According to the Kolmogorov-Riesz-Fréchet Theorem, it is sufficient to prove that

$$\lim_{|h| \rightarrow 0} \left\| \tau_h(\bar{K}_\mu \tilde{g}^k) - (\bar{K}_\mu \tilde{g}^k) \right\|_{L^2([-\pi, \pi] \times [0, t])} = 0 \quad (101)$$

uniformly in k . In effect we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \tau_h(\bar{K}_\mu \tilde{g}^k) - (\bar{K}_\mu \tilde{g}^k) \right\|_{L^2([-\pi, \pi] \times [0, t])}^2 &= \\ &\int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \int_0^t \left| \int_0^t (\bar{K}_\mu(\varphi + h_1)(s + h_2, u) - \bar{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u)) \tilde{g}^k(\varphi, u) du \right|^2 d\varphi ds. \end{aligned} \quad (102)$$

We write, by (97),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi + h_1)(s + h_2, u) - \tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u) \\
&= \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi + h_1, l) \int_{\mathcal{T}} f(v_{s+h_2}^0) f(v_u^l) d\mu(v) - \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, l) \int_{\mathcal{T}} f(v_s^0) f(v_u^l) d\mu(v) \\
&= \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} (\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi + h_1, l) - \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, l)) \int_{\mathcal{T}} f(v_{s+h_2}^0) f(v_u^l) d\mu(v) \\
&\quad + \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, l) \int_{\mathcal{T}} (f(v_{s+h_2}^0) - f(v_s^0)) f(v_u^l) d\mu(v), \quad (103)
\end{aligned}$$

where we have noted

$$\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, l) = \sum_k R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l) e^{-ik\varphi}.$$

We first upperbound the magnitude of the first term in the right hand side of (103). By the mean value theorem and (6)

$$\left| \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi + h_1, l) - \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, l) \right| \leq |h_1| \sum_k |k| |R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, l)| \leq |h_1| b_l \sum_k |k| a_k.$$

Because of $0 \leq f \leq 1$ and (6) again, we have

$$\left| \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} (\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi + h_1, l) - \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, l)) \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(v_{s+h_2}^0) f(v_u^l) d\mu(v) \right| \leq C_1 |h_1|, \quad (104)$$

for some positive constant C_1 .

We next upperbound the magnitude of the second term in the right hand side of (103). First, thanks to the Dominated Convergence Theorem, the function $s \rightarrow \int_{\mathcal{T}} f(v_s^0) d\mu(v)$ is continuous on $[0, t]$ $0 \leq t \leq T$, and hence uniformly continuous,

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0 \exists \delta(\varepsilon) \geq 0, |h_2| \leq \delta \Rightarrow \left| \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} (f(v_{s+h_2}^0) - f(v_s^0)) d\mu(v) \right| \leq \varepsilon. \quad (105)$$

Second, $|\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, l)| \leq ab_l$.

Combining (102)-(105) with the fact that $(\tilde{g}^k)_k$ is bounded and Cauchy-Schwarz implies (101). $\square$

We now prove that $\bar{K}_\mu$ is non negative.

Lemma C.2. *The linear operator $\bar{K}_\mu$ defined by (99) is non negative.*

Proof. Consider

$$G_s^i = \sum_{j \in I_n} J_n^{ij} f(v_s^j).$$

This implies, because of (3) and the stationarity of μ , that

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\mu^{I_n}}} [G_s^i G_u^k] &= \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\mu^{I_n}}} \left[\sum_{j,l \in I_n} J_n^{ij} J_n^{kl} f(v_s^j) f(v_u^l) \right] = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j,l \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k-i, l-j) \mathbb{E}^{\mu^{I_n}} [f(v_s^j) f(v_u^l)] \\
&= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j,l \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k-i, l-j) \mathbb{E}^{\mu^{I_n}} [f(v_s^0) f(v_u^{l-j})] \\
&= \sum_{l \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k-i, l) \mathbb{E}^{\mu^{I_n}} [f(v_s^0) f(v_u^l)] = K_{\mu}^{n,k-i}(s, u),
\end{aligned}$$

from which it follows that

$$\begin{aligned}
\langle \bar{K}_{\mu}^n g, g \rangle_{L^2(I_n \times [0, t])} &= \sum_{k,l \in I_n} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^t K_{\mu}^{n,k-l}(s, u) g_u^l du \right) (g_s^k)^* ds \\
&= \sum_{k,l \in I_n} \int_0^t \int_0^t \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\mu^{I_n}}} [G_s^k G_u^l] g_u^l (g_s^k)^* du ds \\
&= \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\mu^{I_n}}} \left[\left| \sum_{k \in I_n} \int_0^t G_s^k g_s^k ds \right|^2 \right] \geq 0.
\end{aligned}$$

We conclude that $\bar{K}_{\mu}^n$ is positive as an operator on $L^2(I_n \times [0, t])$ and hence, taking the limit $n \rightarrow \infty$ that $\bar{K}_{\mu}$ is a positive operator on $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$. $\square$

We have the following Lemma related to the Fourier representation of the sequence $(K_{\mu}^k(s, u))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$.

Lemma C.3. *The sequence $(K_{\mu}^k(s, u))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ is the Fourier series of a three times continuously differentiable periodic function $[-\pi, \pi[\rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \varphi \rightarrow \tilde{K}_{\mu}(\varphi)(s, u)$ which is continuous w.r.t. (s, u) . This implies that the $K_{\mu}^k(s, u)$ are $\mathcal{O}(1/|k|^3)$. Furthermore this convergence is uniform in s, u, μ .*

Proof. It follows from Lemma C.1 that for all $s, u \in [0, t]$ that the sequence $(K_{\mu}^k(s, u))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ is the Fourier series of a continuous periodic function $[-\pi, \pi[\rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \varphi \rightarrow \tilde{K}_{\mu}(\varphi)(s, u)$ which is continuous w.r.t. (s, u) . By definition

$$\tilde{K}_{\mu}(\varphi)(s, u) = \sum_k K_{\mu}^k(s, u) e^{-ik\varphi},$$

where the series in the right hand side is absolutely convergent. By (97) we have

$$\tilde{K}_{\mu}(\varphi)(s, u) = \sum_l \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, l) \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(v_s^0) f(v_u^l) d\mu(v),$$

and the order three differentiability of $\tilde{K}_{\mu}(\varphi)(s, u)$ follows from Remark 2.3 as well as the uniform convergence of $K_{\mu}^k(s, u)$. $\square$

We have the following useful result.

Lemma C.4. *We have*

$$\left| \tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u) \right| \leq ab \quad \forall s, u \in [0, t], \varphi \in [-\pi, \pi[.$$

Proof. By (97)

$$\left| \tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u) \right| \leq \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} \left| \tilde{R}_\mathcal{J}(\varphi, l) \right|,$$

where

$$\tilde{R}_\mathcal{J}(\varphi, l) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} R_\mathcal{J}(k, l) e^{-ik\varphi}.$$

This implies that

$$\left| \tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u) \right|^2 \leq \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} \left| \tilde{R}_\mathcal{J}(\varphi, l) \right| \right)^2,$$

and, since by (5), (6)

$$\left| \tilde{R}_\mathcal{J}(\varphi, l) \right| \leq \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} |R_\mathcal{J}(k, l)| \leq b_l \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} a_k = ab_l.$$

We conclude that

$$\left| \tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u) \right|^2 \leq a^2 b^2.$$

□

By Lemmas C.1 and C.2 it follows that the spectrum of $\bar{K}_\mu$ is discrete and composed of non negative eigenvalues noted λ_m^μ , $m \in \mathbb{N}$. Let (h_m^μ) be a corresponding orthonormal basis of eigenvectors i.e. such as

$$\bar{K}_\mu h_m^\mu = \lambda_m^\mu h_m^\mu, \quad \langle h_m^\mu, h_{m'}^\mu \rangle = \delta_{mm'} \quad \forall m, m' \in \mathbb{N}.$$

Next define $g_m^\mu = \sqrt{\lambda_m^\mu} h_m^\mu$, $m \in \mathbb{N}$. One has the following ‘‘SVD’’ decomposition of the operator $\bar{K}_\mu$.

$$K_\mu^k(s, u) = \sum_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \sum_l g_m^\mu(l, s) g_m^\mu(l + k, u).$$

Given a covariance $(K_\mu^k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ we know that there exists a centered Gaussian process $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \gamma, (G_t^k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}})$ with covariance $(K_\mu^k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$. For any such process, if H_μ denotes the Gaussian space associated (the closed linear span of $(G_t^k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ in $L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \gamma)$), then H_μ is isomorphic to the reproducing Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}_\mu$ associated to $(K_\mu^k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ by

$$\begin{aligned} \phi : H_\mu &\rightarrow \mathcal{H}_\mu \\ Z &\rightarrow \mathbb{E}^\gamma [ZG]. \end{aligned}$$

The space $\mathcal{H}_\mu \subset L^2(\mathbb{Z}, [0, T])$ admits $(g_m^\mu)_{m \geq 0}$ as an orthonormal basis. If $\xi_m^\mu = \phi^{-1}(g_m^\mu)$, then $(\xi_m^\mu)_{m \geq 0}$ is a sequence of i.i.d. $\mathcal{N}(0, 1)$ random variables in H_μ and we have the following representation for the Gaussian process G_s^i :

$$G_s^i = \sum_{m \geq 0} g_m^\mu(i, s) \xi_m^\mu,$$

where the convergence is in $L^2(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \gamma)$. We note γ^μ the law on $(\Omega, \mathcal{A})$ under which the sequence (G_s^i) , $i \in \mathbb{Z}$, $s \in [0, t]$ has covariance K_μ^k .

Remark C.5. Note that given two measures μ_1 and μ_2 in $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$ and the corresponding operators $\bar{K}_{\mu_1}$ and $\bar{K}_{\mu_2}$, the operator $\bar{K} := \bar{K}_{\mu_1} \circ \bar{K}_{\mu_2}$ has the following kernel

$$K^k(s, u) = \sum_l \int_0^t K_{\mu_1}^{k-l}(s, v) K_{\mu_2}^l(v, u) dv,$$

or, in the (continuous) Fourier domain

$$\tilde{K}(\varphi)(s, u) = \int_0^t \tilde{K}_{\mu_1}(\varphi)(s, v) \tilde{K}_{\mu_2}(\varphi)(v, u) dv,$$

and in the discrete case

$$\tilde{K}^p(s, u) = \int_0^t \tilde{K}_{\mu_1}^p(s, v) \tilde{K}_{\mu_2}^p(v, u) dv, \quad p \in I_n.$$

Consider the new self-adjoint positive compact operator $\bar{L}_\mu$ on $L^2(\mathbb{Z} \times [0, t])$ defined by

$$\bar{L}_\mu = (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1} \bar{K}_\mu, \tag{106}$$

and let L_μ be its kernel:

$$L_\mu^k(s, u) = \sum_{m \geq 0} \frac{1}{1 + \frac{\lambda_m^\mu}{\sigma^2}} \sum_l g_m^\mu(l, s) g_m^\mu(l + k, u).$$

Remark C.6. Note that $(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1}$ and $\bar{K}_\mu$ commute, i.e.,

$$\bar{L}_\mu = (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1} \bar{K}_\mu = \bar{K}_\mu (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1},$$

as can be readily seen by noticing that both sides of the previous equality are equal to $\sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} - (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1} \right)$, so that we also have

$$\bar{L}_\mu = \sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} - (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1} \right). \tag{107}$$

Remark C.7. Just as for the operator $\bar{K}_\mu$ we also use the finite size version $\bar{L}_\mu^n$ of $\bar{L}_\mu$ whose kernel is written $L_\mu^{n,k}$, $k \in I_n$.

We have the analog of Lemma C.3 for the Fourier transform $\tilde{L}_\mu(\varphi)$ of L_μ^k .

Proposition C.8. *The sequence $(L_\mu^k(s, u))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ is the Fourier series of a three times continuously differentiable periodic function $\varphi \rightarrow \tilde{L}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u)$ which is continuous w.r.t. (s, u) . The Fourier coefficients of $\tilde{L}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u)$, i.e. the kernel $(L_\mu^k(s, u))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ of the operator $\tilde{L}_\mu$, is $\mathcal{O}(1/|k|^3)$, uniformly in s, u in $[0, t]$ and μ . Therefore there exist constants C and D independent of μ such that $\forall s, u \in [0, t], \forall \varphi \in [-\pi, \pi)$,*

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^k(s, u)| &\leq C \\ \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} (L_\mu^k(s, u))^2 &\leq D \\ \left| \tilde{L}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u) \right| &\leq \sqrt{D} \quad . \end{aligned}$$

Proof. It follows from (106) and Remark C.6 that

$$\tilde{\bar{L}}_\mu(\varphi) = \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu(\varphi) \right)^{-1} \bar{K}_\mu(\varphi) = \bar{K}_\mu(\varphi) \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu(\varphi) \right)^{-1} . \quad (108)$$

The order three continuous differentiability of $\tilde{L}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u)$ w.r.t. φ follows from that of $\tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)(s, u)$ proved in Lemma C.3. We also obtain the fact that the $L_\mu^k(s, u)$ are $\mathcal{O}(1/|k|^3)$ uniformly in s, u in $[0, t]$ and μ . $\square$

We have the following important Lemma which establishes that the kernels $L_\mu^k(s, u)$ are the covariance of the centered Gaussian field defined by (98) under another probability law than γ^μ .

Lemma C.9. *For all $t \in [0, T]$ and all $s, u \in [0, t]$, under the new law $\Lambda_t(G) \cdot \gamma^\mu$, the family of processes (G_s^i) is still centered and Gaussian with covariance L_μ given by*

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} [\Lambda_t(G) G_s^0 G_u^k] = L_\mu^{t,k}(s, u), \quad (109)$$

where

$$\Lambda_t(G) = \frac{\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_u^j)^2 du \right\}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_u^j)^2 du \right\} \right]} .$$

In the above, the summation w.r.t. j is over I_n for finite n or over $\mathbb{Z}$ otherwise.

In agreement with (22) and Remark 3.2 we note $\bar{\gamma}_t^\mu$ the corresponding probability law on $(\Omega, \mathcal{A})$

Proof. Let δ be a real number and $G_t^{M,k} = \sum_{m=0}^M g_m^\mu(k, t) \xi_m^\mu$. Using the properties of the basis $(g_m^\mu)_{m \geq 0}$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ \delta G_t^{M,k} - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^{M,j})^2 ds \right\} \right] \\ = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ \delta \sum_{m=0}^M g_m^\mu(k, t) \xi_m^\mu - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_{m=0}^M \lambda_m^\mu (\xi_m^\mu)^2 \right\} \right] . \end{aligned}$$

Because of the independence of the ξ_n^μ , this is equal to

$$\prod_{m=0}^M \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ \delta g_m^\mu(k, t) \xi_n^\mu - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \lambda_m^\mu (\xi_n^\mu)^2 \right\} \right],$$

and, using standard Gaussian calculus, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ \delta G_t^{M,k} - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^{M,j})^2 ds \right\} \right] \\ = \prod_{m=0}^M \left(1 + \frac{\lambda_m^\mu}{\sigma^2} \right)^{-1/2} \exp \left(\frac{\delta^2}{2} \sum_{m=0}^M \frac{1}{1 + \frac{\lambda_m^\mu}{\sigma^2}} (g_m^\mu(k, t))^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

In particular

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^{M,j})^2 ds \right\} \right] &= \left(\prod_{m=0}^M \left(1 + \frac{\lambda_m^\mu}{\sigma^2} \right) \right)^{-1/2} \quad (110) \\ \frac{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ \delta G_t^{M,k} - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^{M,j})^2 ds \right\} \right]}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^{M,j})^2 ds \right\} \right]} &= \exp \frac{\delta^2}{2} \left\{ \sum_{m=0}^M \frac{1}{1 + \frac{\lambda_m^\mu}{\sigma^2}} (g_m^\mu(k, t))^2 \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

The same formula shows that the sequence $\exp \left\{ \delta G_t^{M,k} - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^{M,j})^2 ds \right\}$ is bounded in $L^{1+\rho}(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \gamma)$ for any positive real ρ so that this sequence is uniformly integrable. It converges in probability to $\exp \left\{ \delta G_t^k - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^j)^2 ds \right\}$. We conclude that

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^j)^2 ds \right\} \right] = \prod_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \left(1 + \frac{\lambda_m^\mu}{\sigma^2} \right)^{-1/2} \quad (111)$$

$$\frac{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ \delta G_t^k - \frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^j)^2 ds \right\} \right]}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^j)^2 ds \right\} \right]} = \exp \frac{\delta^2}{2} \left\{ \sum_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{1 + \frac{\lambda_m^\mu}{\sigma^2}} (g_m^\mu(k, t))^2 \right\}. \quad (112)$$

We have computed the moment generating function of G_s^i under the new law $\Lambda_t(G) \cdot \gamma^\mu$. It is still Gaussian centered with covariance obtained by deriving (112) twice at $\delta = 0$ to obtain:

$$\frac{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[(G_t^k)^2 \exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^j)^2 ds \right\} \right]}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^\mu} \left[\exp \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sigma^2} \sum_j \int_0^t (G_s^j)^2 ds \right\} \right]} = \sum_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{1 + \frac{\lambda_m^\mu}{\sigma^2}} (g_m^\mu(k, t))^2,$$

which yields (109) by polarization. □

Proposition C.10. *The application $\mu \rightarrow L_\mu$ is Lipschitz continuous: There exists a positive constant C_t such that*

$$|L_\mu^k(s, u) - L_\nu^k(s, u)| \leq o(1/|k|^3) C_t D_t(\mu, \nu) \quad \forall s, u \in [0, t]$$

for all $k \in \mathbb{Z}$.

Proof. According to (107) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{L}_\mu - \bar{L}_\nu &= \sigma^2 \left((\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\nu)^{-1} - (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1} \right) \\ &= (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\nu)^{-1} (\bar{K}_\mu - \bar{K}_\nu) (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

Define $\bar{H}_\mu = (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\mu)^{-1}$ and $\bar{H}_\nu = (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \bar{K}_\nu)^{-1}$. Using Remark C.5 we have

$$L_\mu^k(s, u) - L_\nu^k(s, u) = \sum_{l,j} \int_0^t \int_0^t H_\nu^{k-l}(s, s_1) (K_\mu^{l-j}(s_1, s_2) - K_\nu^{l-j}(s_1, s_2)) H_\mu^j(s_2, u) ds_1 ds_2.$$

Let ξ be a coupling between μ and ν , (97) commands that

$$\begin{aligned} &|L_\mu^k(s, u) - L_\nu^k(s, u)| \leq \\ &\sum_{l,j,m} \int_0^t \int_0^t |H_\nu^{k-l}(s, s_1)| |R_{\mathcal{J}}(l-j, m)| \mathbb{E}^\xi \left[\left| f(w_{s_1}^0) f(w_{s_2}^m) - f(w_{s_1}'^0) f(w_{s_2}'^m) \right| \right] |H_\mu^j(s_2, u)| ds_1 ds_2. \end{aligned}$$

Observing that $f(w_{s_1}^0) f(w_{s_2}^m) - f(w_{s_1}'^0) f(w_{s_2}'^m) = f(w_{s_1}^0) (f(w_{s_2}^m) - f(w_{s_2}'^m)) + f(w_{s_2}'^m) (f(w_{s_1}^0) - f(w_{s_1}'^0))$, we obtain, using $0 \leq f \leq 1$

$$\begin{aligned} &\sum_{m \in \mathbb{Z}} |R_{\mathcal{J}}(l-j, m)| \int_0^t \int |f(w_{s_1}^0) f(w_{s_2}^m) - f(w_{s_1}'^0) f(w_{s_2}'^m)| d\xi(w, w') \\ &\leq \left(\sum_{m \in \mathbb{Z}} |R_{\mathcal{J}}(l-j, m)| \right) \int |f(w_{s_1}^0) - f(w_{s_1}'^0)| d\xi(w, w') \\ &\quad + \sum_{m \in \mathbb{Z}} |R_{\mathcal{J}}(l-j, m)| \int |f(w_{s_2}^m) - f(w_{s_2}'^m)| d\xi(w, w'). \end{aligned}$$

Equations (5) and (11) imply

$$\begin{aligned} &\left(\sum_{m \in \mathbb{Z}} |R_{\mathcal{J}}(l-j, m)| \right) \int |f(w_{s_1}^0) - f(w_{s_1}'^0)| d\xi(w, w') \leq \frac{b}{b_0} a_{l-j} \int d_t(w, w') d\xi(w, w') \\ &\sum_{m \in \mathbb{Z}} |R_{\mathcal{J}}(l-j, m)| \int |f(w_{s_2}^m) - f(w_{s_2}'^m)| d\xi(w, w') \leq a_{l-j} \int d_t(w, w') d\xi(w, w'). \end{aligned}$$

This commands that

$$\begin{aligned} & |L_\mu^k(s, u) - L_\nu^k(s, u)| \\ & \leq C \sum_{l,j} \int_0^t \int_0^t |H_\nu^{k-l}(s, s_1)| a_{l-j} |H_\mu^j(s_2, u)| ds_1 ds_2 \times \int d_t(w, w') d\xi(w, w') \quad (113) \end{aligned}$$

for some constant $C > 0$. We use Proposition C.8, which clearly applies to $\bar{H}_\mu$ and $\bar{H}_\nu$. Since convolving two sequences $(c_k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ and $(d_k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ whose terms are $\mathcal{O}(1/|k|^3)$ results in a sequence which is also $\mathcal{O}(1/|k|^3)$ it follows from (113) that

$$|L_\mu^k(s, u) - L_\nu^k(s, u)| \leq \mathcal{O}(1/|k|^3) C t^2 D_t(\mu, \nu).$$

□

C.2 Discrete time setting

In several parts of the paper we use time-discretized versions of these operators. Two cases occur. The first is that of a general measure in $\mathcal{P}_S(\mathcal{T}^\mathbb{Z})$, typically the limit measure μ_* . The second is that of an empirical measure $\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$ or $\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)$. Given a partition of $[0, T]$ into the $(m+1)$ points $v\eta_m = v\frac{T}{m}$, with $\eta_m := T/m$, for $v = 0$ to m we deal with the operators $\bar{K}_\mu$ and $\bar{L}_\mu$. It will be clear from the context whether these operators are defined by a finite, e.g. $(\bar{K}_\mu^i)_{i \in I_n}$, or infinite, e.g. $(\bar{K}_\mu^i)_{i \in \mathbb{Z}}$, sequence. In the finite case these operators are $Nv \times Nv$ matrixes which are block Toeplitz for $\bar{K}_\mu$ and $\bar{L}_\mu$.

We also consider several Fourier transforms of these operators. The continuous one noted $\tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi)$, $\varphi \in [-\pi, \pi[$ in both the infinite and finite cases, and the discrete one. In the continuous case we have

$$\tilde{K}_\mu(\varphi) = \sum_{j \in I_n} K_\mu^j e^{-ij\varphi}, \quad i^2 = -1.$$

For the discrete case, and this applies only to $\mu = \hat{\mu}_n(V_n)$ and $\mu = \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)$, the operators $\bar{K}_\mu$ and $\bar{L}_\mu$ are defined by the $Nv \times v$ matrixes K_μ^j , $j \in I_n$. We consider their length N Discrete Fourier Transform (DFT), i.e. the sequence of $Nv \times v$ matrixes $\tilde{K}_\mu^p$, $p \in I_n$ with

$$\tilde{K}_\mu^p = \sum_{j \in I_n} K_\mu^j F_N^{-jp},$$

the corresponding operator, noted $\tilde{K}_\mu^{v\eta_m}$, is block diagonal, the blocks having size $v \times v$.

We also consider the sequence of Q_m $v \times v$ matrixes, noted $K_\mu^{q_m, j}$, $j \in I_{q_m}$, pad it with $N - Q_m$ nul matrixes, and consider its length N Discrete Fourier Transform (DFT), i.e. the sequence of $Nv \times v$ matrixes noted $\tilde{K}_\mu^{q_m, p}$, $p \in I_n$ with

$$\tilde{K}_\mu^{q_m, p} = \sum_{j \in I_{q_m}} K_\mu^j F_N^{-jp},$$

the corresponding operator, noted $\tilde{\tilde{K}}_\mu^{q_m}$, is also block diagonal, the blocks having also size $v \times v$.

Note that we have

$$\tilde{K}_\mu^p = \tilde{K}_\mu \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right), \quad p \in I_n, \quad (114)$$

and

$$\tilde{K}_\mu^{q_m, p} = \tilde{K}_\mu^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right), \quad p \in I_n. \quad (115)$$

All this holds mutatis mutandis if we replace K_μ by L_μ .

Also note that the following relations hold

$$\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) = \frac{1}{N} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^{[p]}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{-p} \tilde{G}_{w\eta_m}^p \right], \quad p \in I_n, \quad w \leq v \in \{0, \dots, m\}, \quad (116)$$

where $Z_n = V_n$ or V_n^m . We provide a short proof

Proof. According to (109) we have, taking the length N DFT of both sides,

$$\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\Lambda_{v\eta_m}(G) G_{v\eta_m}^0 \tilde{G}_{w\eta_m}^p \right].$$

Using the inverse DFT relation,

$$G_{v\eta_m}^0 = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{q \in I_n} \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^q,$$

so that

$$\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{q \in I_n} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\Lambda_{v\eta_m}(G) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^q \tilde{G}_{w\eta_m}^p \right].$$

By Proposition B.11 and Corollary B.12 we have

$$\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) = \frac{1}{N} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(Z_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^{[p]}(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{-p} \tilde{G}_{w\eta_m}^p \right],$$

which ends the proof. □

D Proof of Lemmas 3.20-3.23

Proof of Lemma 3.20. We recall from (73) that

$$\alpha_s^1 = \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \tilde{\theta}_s^p - {}^m\tilde{\theta}_{s^{(m)}}^p \right|^2.$$

The proof is based on decomposing the right hand side of this equation into four terms. Using (61) we write,

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\theta}_s^p - m\tilde{\theta}_{s(m)}^p &= \sigma^{-2} N^{-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_s^p \int_0^s \tilde{G}_r^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p - \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] = \\
&\underbrace{\sigma^{-2} N^{-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \right) \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]}_{\alpha_s^{1,1,p}} + \\
&\underbrace{\sigma^{-2} N^{-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) \left(\tilde{G}_s^p - \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \right) \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]}_{\alpha_s^{1,2,p}} + \\
&\underbrace{\sigma^{-2} N^{-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_s^p \int_0^{s(m)} \left(\tilde{G}_r^{-p} - \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} \right) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]}_{\alpha_s^{1,3,p}} + \\
&\underbrace{\sigma^{-2} N^{-1} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_s^p \int_{s(m)}^s \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right]}_{\alpha_s^{1,4,p}}, \quad (117)
\end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\alpha_s^1 \leq \frac{4}{\sigma^4} \frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{j=1}^4 \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,j,p}|^2.$$

We prove that for any $M > 0$, for any m sufficiently large, we have

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,j,p}|^2 \geq \frac{\epsilon \sigma^2}{48TC} \right) \leq -M \quad j = 1, \dots, 4.$$

The proofs are somewhat similar. They all rely upon the use of Proposition B.11, Corollary B.12, Lemma B.14, Isserlis' and Cramer's Theorems. Let $0 \leq v \leq m$ be such that $s^{(m)} = v\eta_m$. For the rest of the proof we define

$$B := \frac{\epsilon \sigma^2}{48TC}. \quad (118)$$

Proof for $\alpha_s^{1,1,p}$

From (117) we have

$$\alpha_s^{1,1,p} = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \right) \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right].$$

Step 1: An upper bound for $\left| \tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \right|$

We recall the definition of $\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G})$:

$$\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) = \frac{e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^s |\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 du}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^s |\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 du} \right]} := \frac{X_p(s)}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} [X_p(s)]},$$

with $u_p = 1$ if $p \neq 0$ and $u_0 = 1/2$, see (94). We then use the Lipschitz continuity of $x \rightarrow e^{-x}$ for $x \geq 0$:

$$|e^{-x} - e^{-y}| \leq |x - y|,$$

to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) &= \frac{X_p(s) - X_p(s(m))}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} [X_p(s)]} - \frac{X_p(s(m))}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} [X_p(s(m))]} \left(1 - \frac{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} [X_p(s(m))]}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} [X_p(s)]} \right), \\ \left| \tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \right| &\leq \frac{\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_{s(m)}^s |\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 du}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} [X_p(s)]} + \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \frac{\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_{s(m)}^s |\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 du \right]}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^s |\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 du} \right]}. \end{aligned} \quad (119)$$

We therefore have to find a strictly positive lower bound for $\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^s |\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 du} \right]$ and show that there exists a positive constant D , independent of p and N such that

$$0 < D \leq \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^s |\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 du} \right] \leq 1 < \infty. \quad (120)$$

Indeed, since $x \rightarrow e^{-x}$ is convex, Jensen's inequality commands that

$$e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^s \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} [|\tilde{G}_u^p|^2] du} \leq \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^s |\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 du} \right].$$

According to Lemma B.9

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[|\tilde{G}_u^p|^2 \right] = \sum_{k, l \in I_n} \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, l - k) f(Z_u^k) f(Z_u^l) \leq N \sum_{\ell \in I_n} |\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, \ell)|.$$

Next we recall that

$$\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, \ell) = \sum_{k \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, \ell) F_N^{-pk},$$

and, from,

$$|\tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, \ell)| \leq \sum_{k \in I_n} |R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, \ell)| \leq b_\ell \sum_{k \in I_n} a_k,$$

it follows from (5) and (7)

$$\sum_{\ell \in I_n} \left| \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(p, \ell) \right| \leq ab.$$

Finally

$$\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^s \mathbb{E} \left[\left| \tilde{G}_u^p \right|^2 \right] du \leq \frac{u_p abT}{\sigma^2} \leq \frac{abT}{\sigma^2}$$

and (120) is proved with $D = e^{-\frac{abT}{\sigma^2}}$. Going back to (119) and since $u_p \leq 1$, we have

$$\left| \tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \right| \leq \frac{1}{ND\sigma^2} \left(\int_{s(m)}^s \left| \tilde{G}_u^p \right|^2 du + \tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_{s(m)}^s \left| \tilde{G}_u^p \right|^2 du \right] \right). \quad (121)$$

Step 2: upper bound for $\alpha_s^{1,1,p}$:

From the definition of $\alpha_s^{1,1,p}$ in (117) and (121), we have

$$\begin{aligned} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 &\leq \frac{2}{N^2 D^2 \sigma^4} \left(\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\int_{s(m)}^s \left| \tilde{G}_u^p \right|^2 du \right) \left| \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \right| \left| \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right| \right]^2 \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_{s(m)}^s \left| \tilde{G}_u^p \right|^2 du \right]^2 \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \right| \left| \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right| \right]^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

By Cauchy-Schwarz again,

$$\begin{aligned} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 &\leq \frac{2}{N^2 D^2 \sigma^4} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\int_{s(m)}^s \left| \tilde{G}_u^p \right|^2 du \right)^2 \right] \left(\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left| \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \right|^2 \left| \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \right|^2 \right] \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \right). \end{aligned}$$

Applying once more Cauchy-Schwarz to the integral in the first factor in the right hand side we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 &\leq \frac{2}{N^2 D^2 \sigma^4} (s - s(m)) \left(\int_{s(m)}^s \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left| \tilde{G}_u^p \right|^4 \right] du \right) \\ &\quad \times \left(\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left| \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \right|^2 \left| \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \tilde{G}_{s(m)}^p \right|^2 \right] \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{s(m)}^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \int_0^{s(m)} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \right). \quad (122) \end{aligned}$$

Step 3: Apply Isserlis' Theorem

We recall Isserlis' formula for four centered Gaussian variables X_k , $k = 1, \dots, 4$

$$\mathbb{E}[X_1 X_2 X_3 X_4] = \mathbb{E}[X_1 X_2] \mathbb{E}[X_3 X_4] + \mathbb{E}[X_1 X_3] \mathbb{E}[X_2 X_4] + \mathbb{E}[X_1 X_4] \mathbb{E}[X_2 X_3]. \quad (123)$$

For the first factor of the first term in the right hand side of (122) we let $X_1 = X_2 = \tilde{G}_u^p$ and $X_3 = X_4 = X_1^* = X_2^* = \tilde{G}_u^{-p}$. By Lemma B.9 we have

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_1 X_2] = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_3 X_4] = 0,$$

if $p \neq 0$, and by Corollary B.8, and $0 \leq f \leq 1$

$$\max \left\{ \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_1 X_2], \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_3 X_4] \right\} \leq Nab$$

if $p = 0$, as well as

$$\max_{j=1,2,k=3,4} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_j X_k] \leq Nab$$

for all $p \in I_n$, so that

$$\int_{s^{(m)}}^s \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left| \tilde{G}_u^p \right|^4 \right] du \leq 3(ab)^2 N^2 (s - s^{(m)}), \quad \forall p \in I_n.$$

For the second factor of the first term we use again (123) with $X_1 = \tilde{G}_{s^{(m)}}^p$, $X_2 = X_1^* = \tilde{G}_{s^{(m)}}^{-p}$, $X_3 = \int_0^{s^{(m)}} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p$ and $X_4 = X_3^* = \int_0^{s^{(m)}} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^p d\tilde{V}_r^{-p}$. By Lemma B.9 again we have

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_1 X_4] = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_2 X_3] = 0,$$

if $p \neq 0$ and, by Corollary B.8, and $0 \leq f \leq 1$

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_1 X_2] \leq Nab, \quad \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_3 X_4] \leq ab \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2,$$

as well as

$$\max \left\{ \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_1 X_4], \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_2 X_3] \right\} \leq Nab$$

if $p = 0$. Furthermore, for the same reasons,

$$\max \left(\left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_1 X_3] \right|, \left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}[X_3 X_4] \right| \right) \leq ab\sqrt{N} \left(\sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right)^{1/2},$$

so that

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left| \tilde{G}_{s^{(m)}}^p \right|^2 \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \leq 3(ab)^2 N \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2.$$

By Lemma B.14 and $0 \leq f \leq 1$

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{s^{(m)}}^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \tilde{G}_{s^{(m)}}^p \right|^2 \right] \leq NC_{\mathcal{J}},$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{s^{(m)}}^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \leq C_{\mathcal{J}} \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2,$$

so that the second factor of the second term in the right hand side of (122) is upper bounded by $(C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 N \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2$.

Step 4: Wrapping things up

Bringing all this together we find that

$$\frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 \leq A \frac{1}{N^3} (s - s^{(m)})^2 \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2,$$

for some positive constant A , and by Parseval's Theorem

$$\frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 \leq A \frac{1}{N^2} (s - s^{(m)})^2 \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dV_r^l \right)^2.$$

Next we use Corollary 3.6 to write

$$dV_r^l = \sigma dW_r^l + \sigma \theta_r^l dr, \quad l \in I_n,$$

from which follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 &\leq \frac{2A}{N^2} (s - s^{(m)})^2 \left(\sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) \theta_r^l dr \right)^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

By Cauchy-Schwarz and $0 \leq f \leq 1$, one has

$$\left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) \theta_r^l dr \right)^2 \leq T \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\theta_r^l)^2 dr.$$

So that,

$$\frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 \leq \frac{2A}{N^2} (s - s^{(m)})^2 \left(\sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 + NT \sum_{l \in I_n} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\theta_r^l)^2 dr \right).$$

We can conclude with Lemmas A.1 and 3.13.

We provide the details. Since $s - s^{(m)} \leq T/m$,

$$Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 \geq B \right) \leq$$

$$Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2 m^2} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq \frac{B}{4T^2 A} \right) +$$

$$Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{Nm^2} \sum_{l \in I_n} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\theta_r^l)^2 dr \geq \frac{B}{4T^3 A} \right),$$

where B is defined in (118). The logarithm of the left hand side is less than or equal to twice the maximum of the logarithms of the two terms in the right hand side.

For the first term, writing $E := \frac{B}{4T^2 A}$, we have

$$\log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2 m^2} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq E \right) =$$

$$\log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{m} \frac{1}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq Nm \frac{E}{2} \right).$$

Now let ζ_s be the submartingale

$$\zeta_s = \exp \left(\frac{1}{m} \frac{1}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \right).$$

By Doob's submartingale inequality we have

$$Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{m} \frac{1}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq Nm \frac{E}{2} \right) = Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \zeta_s \geq \exp \left(Nm \frac{E}{2} \right) \right)$$

$$\leq \exp \left(-Nm \frac{E}{2} \right) \mathbb{E}^{Q^n} [\zeta_T].$$

The application of Lemma A.1 with $\varepsilon^2 = \frac{1}{m}$ yields

$$\log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2 m^2} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq E \right) \leq -Nm \frac{E}{2} - \frac{N}{4} \log(1 - 4 \frac{T}{m}),$$

indicating that we can find m large enough such that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2 m^2} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq E \right) \leq -M. \quad (124)$$

For the second term, writing $E := \frac{B}{4T^3 A}$, we have

$$Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N m^2} \sum_{l \in I_n} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\theta_r^l)^2 dr \geq E \right) \leq Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sup_{r \in [0, T]} \sum_{l \in I_n} (\theta_r^l)^2 \geq \frac{E}{T} m^2 \right),$$

and Lemma 3.13 shows that, given $M > 0$, we can find m large enough such that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N m^2} \sum_{l \in I_n} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\theta_r^l)^2 dr \geq E \right) \leq -M. \quad (125)$$

The combination of (124) and (125) shows that for all $M > 0$, for m large enough

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,1,p}|^2 \geq B \right) \leq -M,$$

where B being defined in (118).

The proof for $\alpha_s^{1,2,p}$ is very similar to that for $\alpha_s^{1,3,p}$ which we give now.

Proof for $\alpha_s^{1,3,p}$

Step 1: An upper bound for $\left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\tilde{G}_r^{-p} - \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{-p}) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2$

From (117) we have

$$\alpha_s^{1,3,p} = \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) \tilde{G}_s^p \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\tilde{G}_r^{-p} - \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{-p}) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right].$$

This commands, by Cauchy-Schwarz, that

$$|\alpha_s^{1,3,p}|^2 \leq \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2 \right] \times \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\tilde{G}_r^{-p} - \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{-p}) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right].$$

By Lemma B.14 and $0 \leq f \leq 1$

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) |\tilde{G}_s^p|^2 \right] \leq C_{\mathcal{J}} \sum_{j \in I_n} f(V_s^j)^2 \leq N C_{\mathcal{J}}.$$

By Lemma B.14 again,

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_s^p(\tilde{G}) \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\tilde{G}_r^{-p} - \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{-p}) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \leq C_{\mathcal{J}} \sum_{j \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2.$$

By Parseval's Theorem

$$C_{\mathcal{J}} \sum_{p \in I_n} \sum_{j \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 = N C_{\mathcal{J}} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dV_r^k \right)^2.$$

and therefore

$$\sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,3,p}|^2 \leq (C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 N^2 \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dV_r^k \right)^2.$$

By (29)-(30) and Cauchy-Schwarz

$$(C_{\mathcal{J}})^2 N^2 \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dV_r^k \right|^2 \leq AN^2 \left(\sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 + \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) \theta_r^k dr \right)^2 \right),$$

for some constant $A > 0$, so that we have established that

$$\frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,3,p}|^2 \leq A \frac{1}{N^2} \left(\sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 + \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) \theta_r^k dr \right)^2 \right).$$

By Cauchy-Schwarz on the second integral

$$\frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,3,p}|^2 \leq A \frac{1}{N^2} \left(\sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 + \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j))^2 dr \right) \left(\sum_{k \in I_n} \int_0^{s^{(m)}} (\theta_r^k)^2 dr \right) \right).$$

So that

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,3,p}|^2 \geq B \right) &\leq \\ Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \geq E \right) &+ \\ Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \left(\sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j))^2 dr \right) \frac{1}{N} \left(\sum_{k \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_r^k)^2 dr \right) \geq E \right), \end{aligned} \quad (126)$$

where $E = B/(2A)$.

Step 2: Upper bounding the second term in the right hand side of (126)

Let $h(m) : \mathbb{N}^* \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ be such that $\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} h(m) = 0$. h is specified later. The second term in the right hand side is dealt with as follows

$$\begin{aligned}
Q^n \left(\underbrace{\frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j))^2 dr}_{S_1} \times \underbrace{\frac{1}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_r^k)^2 dr}_{S_2} \geq E \right) &= \\
Q^n (\mathbb{1}_{S_1 > h(m)} S_1 S_2 + \mathbb{1}_{S_1 \leq h(m)} S_1 S_2 \geq E) &\leq \\
Q^n (\mathbb{1}_{S_1 > h(m)} S_1 S_2 \geq E/2) + Q^n (\mathbb{1}_{S_1 \leq h(m)} S_1 S_2 \geq E/2) &\leq \\
Q^n (S_1 > h(m)) + Q^n \left(S_2 \geq \frac{E}{2h(m)} \right). &
\end{aligned}$$

The term $Q^n \left(S_2 \geq \frac{E}{2h(m)} \right)$ can be dealt with Lemma 3.13 since $\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} h(m) = 0$. Consider next the term $S_1 := \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j))^2 dr$. By the Lipschitz continuity of f , (29), Cauchy-Schwarz, and $r - r^{(m)} \leq T/m$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}
S_1 &\leq \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (V_r^j - V_{r^{(m)}}^j)^2 dr = \frac{\sigma^2}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T \left(W_r^j - W_{r^{(m)}}^j + \int_{r^{(m)}}^r \theta_s^j ds \right)^2 dr \\
&\leq \frac{2\sigma^2}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (W_r^j - W_{r^{(m)}}^j)^2 dr + \frac{2\sigma^2}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T \left(\int_{r^{(m)}}^r \theta_s^j ds \right)^2 dr \\
&\leq \frac{2\sigma^2}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (W_r^j - W_{r^{(m)}}^j)^2 dr + \frac{2\sigma^2}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T \left((r - r^{(m)}) \int_{r^{(m)}}^r (\theta_s^j)^2 ds \right) dr \\
&\leq \frac{2\sigma^2}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (W_r^j - W_{r^{(m)}}^j)^2 dr + \frac{2\sigma^2 T^3}{m^2} \frac{1}{N} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \sum_{j \in I_n} (\theta_s^j)^2.
\end{aligned}$$

We conclude that

$$\begin{aligned}
Q^n (S_1 > h(m)) &\leq Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (W_r^j - W_{r^{(m)}}^j)^2 dr \geq h(m)/(4\sigma^2) \right) \\
&\quad + Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} (\theta_s^j)^2 \geq \frac{1}{4\sigma^2 T^3} m^2 h(m) \right).
\end{aligned}$$

The second term in the right hand side of the previous inequality is dealt with Lemma 3.13, provided that $\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} m^2 h(m) = \infty$.

Regarding the first term, decomposing the integral, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (W_r^j - W_{r(m)}^j)^2 dr &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \sum_{v=0}^{m-1} \int_{v\eta_m}^{(v+1)\eta_m} (W_r^j - W_{v\eta_m}^j)^2 dr \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \sum_{v=0}^{m-1} \int_0^{\eta_m} (W_r^{j,v})^2 dr, \end{aligned}$$

where $(W_s^{j,v})_{j,v}$ are independent Brownian motions.

$$\int_0^{\eta_m} (W_r^{j,v})^2 dr = \int_0^1 (W_{r\eta_m}^{j,v})^2 \eta_m dr = \int_0^1 \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\eta_m}} W_{r\eta_m}^{j,v} \right)^2 (\eta_m)^2 dr.$$

We set $\widehat{W}_r^{j,v} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\eta_m}} W_{r\eta_m}^{j,v}$. Thanks to the scaling property of the Brownian motion, $(\widehat{W}_r^{j,v})_{j,v}$ are independent Brownian motions, so that

$$\int_0^{\eta_m} (W_r^{j,v})^2 dr = \eta_m^2 \int_0^1 (\widehat{W}_r^{j,v})^2 dr.$$

We deduce

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sum_{j \in I_n} \int_0^T (W_r^j - W_{r(m)}^j)^2 dr \geq h(m)/(4\sigma^2) \right) \\ = Q^n \left(\frac{1}{Nm} \sum_{j \in I_n} \sum_{v=0}^{m-1} \int_0^1 (\widehat{W}_r^{j,v})^2 dr \geq mh(m) \frac{1}{4T^2\sigma^2} \right). \end{aligned}$$

This forces us to choose h in such a way that $\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} mh(m) = \infty$, e.g. $h(m) = 1/\sqrt{m}$. Note that this implies that $\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} m^2 h(m) = \infty$. In order to apply Cramer's Theorem, we require that the random variable $\int_0^1 (\widehat{W}_r^{j,v})^2 dr$ has exponential moments. This existence is due to the fact that, through Jensen's Inequality,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[\exp \left(\frac{1}{4} \int_0^1 (W_s)^2 ds \right) \right] &\leq \mathbb{E} \left[\int_0^1 \exp \left(\frac{1}{4} (W_s)^2 \right) ds \right] \\ &= \int_0^1 \mathbb{E} \left[\exp \left(\frac{1}{4} (W_s)^2 \right) \right] ds \leq \mathbb{E} \left[\exp \left(\frac{1}{4} (W_1)^2 \right) \right] < \infty. \end{aligned}$$

Step 3: Upper bounding the first term in the right hand side of (126)

In order to deal with the first term in the right hand side of (126) we have to control the term $\frac{1}{N} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \sum_{j \in I_n} (f(V_s^j) - f(V_{s(m)}^j))^2$. In order to do this, we define the set

$$K_{\kappa, n} = \left\{ V : \frac{1}{N} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \sum_{j \in I_n} (f(V_s^j) - f(V_{s(m)}^j))^2 \geq \frac{\kappa T}{m} \right\} \subset \mathcal{T}^N.$$

The following Lemma, whose proof is left to the reader, indicates that, for κ large enough, the probability of this event is exponentially small for large n .

Lemma D.1. *For all $M > 0$, for $\kappa > 0$ large enough,*

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(K_{\kappa, n}) \leq -M. \quad (127)$$

Using this Lemma we write

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \geq E \right) \leq \\ \max \left\{ \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n(K_{\kappa, n}), \right. \\ \left. \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(K_{\kappa, n}^c \cap \left\{ \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \geq E \right\} \right) \right\} \leq \\ \max \left\{ -M, \right. \\ \left. \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(K_{\kappa, n}^c \cap \left\{ \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \geq E \right\} \right) \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (128)$$

where κ is large enough so that (127) holds. Note that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \geq E \iff \\ \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{h(m)}{2N} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} \sqrt{\frac{2m}{\kappa T}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \geq \frac{h(m)mNE}{\kappa T}, \end{aligned}$$

where $h : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is monotonically decreasing toward 0. Now let ζ_s be the submartingale

$$\zeta_s = \exp \left(\frac{h(m)}{2N} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} \sqrt{\frac{2m}{\kappa T}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \right). \quad (129)$$

Through Doob's submartingale inequality,

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n \left(K_{\kappa, n}^c \cap \left\{ \sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j, k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \geq E \right\} \right) \\ \leq \mathbb{E}^{Q^n} [\zeta_T \cap K_{\kappa, n}^c] \exp \left(-\frac{h(m)mNE}{\kappa T} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (130)$$

Choosing, e.g. $h(m) = 1/\sqrt{m}$ we can apply Lemma A.1 with $\varepsilon^2 = h(m)$ and obtain $\mathbb{E}^{Q^n}[\zeta_T \cap K_{\kappa,n}^c] \leq (1 - 4\frac{T}{m})^{-N/4}$. Hence, upon taking $m \rightarrow \infty$, we find that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(K_{\kappa,n}^c \cap \left\{ \sup_{s \in [0,T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{s^{(m)}} (f(V_r^j) - f(V_{r^{(m)}}^j)) dW_r^k \right)^2 \geq E \right\} \right) \leq -M.$$

We have established that for m large enough

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0,T]} \frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,3,p}|^2 \geq B \right) \leq -M,$$

where B is defined in (118).

Proof for $\alpha_s^{1,4,p}$

We next consider $\alpha_s^{1,4,p}$ in (117). As in the previous derivations, by Corollary 3.6, Cauchy-Schwarz inequality and Parseval's theorem, we write

$$\frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,4,p}|^2 \leq A \frac{1}{N^2} \left(\sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left(\int_{s^{(m)}}^s f(V_r^j) dW_r^k \right)^2 + \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left(\int_{s^{(m)}}^s f(V_r^j) \theta_r^k dr \right)^2 \right), \quad (131)$$

for some constant $A > 0$, independent of n, m . In the remaining of this Appendix we neglect for simplicity the drift part, i.e. the second term in the right hand side of the previous equation, since this can be dealt with similarly to the above by the use of Lemma 3.13 or 3.14.

From (131), neglecting the drift term, and letting $E := B/A$, we write

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0,T]} A \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left| \int_{s^{(m)}}^s f(V_r^j) dW_r^k \right|^2 \geq B \right) &= \\ \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0,T]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left| \int_{s^{(m)}}^s f(V_r^j) dW_r^k \right|^2 \geq E \right) &= \\ \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{0 \leq u \leq m-1} \sup_{s \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left| \int_{s^{(m)}}^s f(V_r^j) dW_r^k \right|^2 \geq E \right) &\leq \\ \frac{1}{N} \log \left(m \sup_{0 \leq u \leq m-1} Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left| \int_{s^{(m)}}^s f(V_r^j) dW_r^k \right|^2 \geq E \right) \right) &= \\ \frac{1}{N} \log \left(m \sup_{0 \leq u \leq m-1} Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]} \zeta_s \geq \exp \left(\frac{Nh(m)E}{2} \right) \right) \right) & \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\zeta_s = \exp \left(\frac{h(m)}{2N} \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left| \int_{s^{(m)}}^s f(V_r^j) dW_r^k \right|^2 \right).$$

The function $h : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ is increasing and is defined just below. Since ζ_s is a submartingale for $s \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]$, by Doob's submartingale inequality,

$$Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [u\eta_m, (u+1)\eta_m]} \zeta_s \geq \exp \left(\frac{Nh(m)E}{2} \right) \right) \leq \exp \left(-\frac{Nh(m)E}{2} \right) \mathbb{E}^{Q^n} [\zeta_{(u+1)\eta_m}].$$

We apply Lemma A.1 with $\varepsilon = \sqrt{h(m)}$, $T = \eta_m$ and conclude that, if $h(m) \leq \frac{m}{4T}$ for m large enough, e.g. $h(m) = \sqrt{m}$,

$$\mathbb{E}^{Q^n} [\zeta_{(u+1)\eta_m}] \leq (1 - 4h(m)\eta_m)^{-N/4},$$

and therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} A \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{j,k \in I_n} \left| \int_{s^{(m)}}^s f(V_r^j) dW_r^k \right|^2 \geq B \right) \leq \\ \frac{\log m}{N} - \frac{h(m)E}{2} - \frac{1}{4} \log(1 - 4h(m)\eta_m). \end{aligned}$$

We have established that for all $M > 0$, for m large enough

$$\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \frac{1}{N^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} |\alpha_s^{1,4,p}|^2 \geq B \right) \leq -M,$$

and hence proved the Lemma. $\square$

Proof of Lemma 3.21. The salient point in the proof is the use of the difference of the correlation functions $K_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}$ and $K_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m}$, defined in Appendix C.2, over the sets $I_n \times I_{q_m}$ and $I_n \times I_n$. We remind the reader that q_m is defined at the start of Section 3.2. The proof shows that it is possible to choose m and q_m as functions of n as stated in the Lemma. Assume that $s^{(m)} = v\eta_m$, $v = 0, \dots, m-1$.

Step 1: Finding an upper bound of $\alpha_{v\eta_m}^2$ in terms of $\bar{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)} - \bar{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m}$

In detail (73) implies that

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 &= \frac{5}{N^2 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \left(\left(\bar{\tilde{L}}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p - \bar{\tilde{L}}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m, p} \right) \delta \tilde{V}^p \right) (v\eta_m) \right|^2 = \\ &\quad \frac{5}{N^2 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \sum_{w=0}^v \left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m, p}(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \right) \delta \tilde{V}_w^p \right|^2. \end{aligned}$$

Next, by Cauchy-Schwarz on the w index

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 &\leq \frac{5}{N^2\sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \sum_{w=0}^v \left| \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \right|^2 \times \sum_{w=1}^v \left| \delta \tilde{V}_w^p \right|^2 \\ &\leq \frac{5}{N^2\sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \sum_{w=0}^v \left| \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \right|^2 \times \sum_{p \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^v \left| \delta \tilde{V}_w^p \right|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (132)$$

By (108), for all $s, u \in [0, t]$ and for all $t \in [0, T]$, we have

$$\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(s, u) - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}(s, u) = \sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right)^{-1} (s, u) - \sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p \right)^{-1} (s, u).$$

By the identity $A^{-1} - B^{-1} = A^{-1}(B - A)B^{-1}$

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right)^{-1} (s, u) - \sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p \right)^{-1} (s, u) = \\ \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right)^{-1} \circ \left(\tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p - \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right) \circ \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p \right)^{-1} (s, u), \end{aligned}$$

where $\circ$ indicates the composition of the operators. By Remark C.5 in Appendix C we have

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(s, u) - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}(s, u) = \\ \int_0^t \int_0^t \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right)^{-1} (s, x) \left(\tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p - \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right) (x, y) \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p \right)^{-1} (y, u) dx dy, \end{aligned}$$

for all $s, u \in [0, t]$ and for all $t \in [0, T]$.

We recall further that³

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right)^{-1} (s, x) &\leq 1, \\ \text{and} \quad \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p \right)^{-1} (s, x) &\leq 1, \end{aligned} \quad (133)$$

we conclude that

$$\left| \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \right| \leq \int_0^{v\eta_m} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left| \left(\tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p - \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right) (x, y) \right| dx dy,$$

and, by Cauchy-Schwarz, and $v \leq m$,

$$\left| \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p}(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \right|^2 \leq T^2 \int_0^T \int_0^T \left| \left(\tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p - \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right) (x, y) \right|^2 dx dy,$$

³This comes from the fact that, say for an $n \times n$ matrix A , but this is also true for general linear operators,

$$\|A\|_{\max} = \max_{i,j} |A_{ij}| \leq \|A\|_2 = \sigma_{\max}(A) \text{ the largest singular value of } A$$

so that, by (132),

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \leq \frac{5T^2}{N^2\sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \int_0^T \int_0^T \left| \left(\tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^p - \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,p} \right) (x, y) \right|^2 dx dy \times \sum_{p \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^v \left| \delta \tilde{V}_w^p \right|^2,$$

and, by Parseval's theorem,

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \leq \frac{5T^2}{\sigma^4} \sum_{k \in I_n} \int_0^T \int_0^T \left(\left(K_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^k - K_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,k} \right) (x, y) \right)^2 dx dy \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^v \left| \delta V_w^k \right|^2.$$

Step 2: Choose m and q_m as functions of n

We observe that $K_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m,k}$ is equal to $K_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^k$ over the set I_{q_m} and to 0 over the complement of I_{q_m} in I_n , their common value being

$$K_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^k(x, y) = \sum_{h \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, h) \frac{1}{N} \sum_{l \in I_n} f(V_x^l) f(V_y^{l+h}),$$

so that we have

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \leq \frac{5T^2}{\sigma^4} \sum_{k \in I_n \setminus I_{q_m}} \int_0^T \int_0^T \left(\sum_{h \in I_n} R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, h) \frac{1}{N} \sum_{l \in I_n} f(V_x^l) f(V_y^{l+h}) \right)^2 dx dy \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^v \left| \delta V_w^k \right|^2.$$

Because $0 \leq f \leq 1$ we have

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \leq \frac{5T^4}{\sigma^4} \sum_{k \in I_n \setminus I_{q_m}} \left(\sum_{h \in I_n} |R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, h)| \right)^2 \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^v \left| \delta V_w^k \right|^2.$$

Define

$$\psi(n, q_m) := \sum_{k \in I_n \setminus I_{q_m}} \left(\sum_{h \in I_n} |R_{\mathcal{J}}(k, h)| \right)^2.$$

By choosing q_m as a function of m , and m as a function of n , $\psi(n, q_m)$ can be made arbitrarily small for large n and m . We have

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \leq \frac{5T^4}{\sigma^4} \psi(n, q_m) \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^v \left| \delta V_w^k \right|^2.$$

As before, we neglect the contribution of the drift term in (29) and write that, for m, n large enough

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \leq \frac{5T^4}{\sigma^4} \psi(n, q_m) \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^v \left| \delta W_w^k \right|^2.$$

Let us define

$$\delta W_w^k := \sqrt{\frac{T}{m}} \xi^{w,k}, \quad k \in I_n, \quad w = 1, \dots, m, \quad (134)$$

where the $\xi^{w,k}$ s are i.i.d. $\mathcal{N}(0, 1)$. Using (134), we have

$$\sup_{v=0, \dots, m-1} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \leq \frac{5T^5}{\sigma^4} N\psi(n, q_m) \frac{1}{Nm} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^m (\xi^{w,k})^2.$$

Define $\varphi(n, m) := 5T^5 N\psi(n, q_m)/\sigma^4$ and assume that we have chosen $\psi(n, q_m)$ such that $\lim_{n, m \rightarrow \infty} \varphi(n, m) = 0$.

Remark D.2. *Because of (6) we have*

$$\psi(n, q_m) \leq Ab^2 \sum_{k=q_m+1}^n \frac{1}{k^4} \leq Ab^2(n - q_m) \frac{1}{(q_m + 1)^4},$$

for some $A > 0$ independent of n and m , and therefore

$$\varphi(n, m) \leq B(2n + 1)(n - q_m) \frac{1}{(q_m + 1)^4}$$

with $B = Ab^2T^5$. Now choose $q_m = ng(m)$ with $g(m) \leq 1$. It follows that

$$(2n + 1)(n - q_m) \frac{1}{(q_m + 1)^4} = \frac{1}{n^2} \left(2 + \frac{1}{n}\right) (1 - g(m)) \frac{1}{(g(m) + \frac{1}{n})^4}.$$

At this step, any choice of $g \leq 1$ yields to $\lim_{n, m \rightarrow \infty} \varphi(n, m) = 0$.

Step 3: Apply Cramer's Theorem and conclude

Next we set $A := \frac{\epsilon}{3TC\sigma^2}$ and have

$$Q^n \left(\sup_{v=0, \dots, m-1} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^2 \geq \frac{\epsilon}{3TC\sigma^2} \right) = Q^n \left(\frac{1}{Nm} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^m (\xi^{w,k})^2 \geq \frac{A}{\varphi(n, m)} \right). \quad (135)$$

Since $\lim_{n, m \rightarrow \infty} \varphi(n, m) = 0$ we can choose n_0 and m_0 such that $\frac{A}{\varphi(n, m)} > 1$ for $n \geq n_0$ and $m \geq m_0$, 1 being the mean of $(\xi^{w,k})^2$. Let $\rho := \frac{A}{\varphi(n_0, m_0)}$. We have

$$Q^n \left(\frac{1}{Nm} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^m (\xi^{w,k})^2 \geq \frac{A}{\varphi(n, m)} \right) \leq Q^n \left(\frac{1}{Nm} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^m (\xi^{w,k})^2 \geq \rho \right),$$

as soon as $n \geq n_0$ and $m \geq m_0$. We conclude thanks to Cramer's Theorem. We state in the following Lemma a version adapted to our setting.

Lemma D.3. Let $\xi^{w,k}$, $w = 0, \dots, m-1$, $k \in I_n$, be a sequence of i.i.d. $\mathcal{N}(0,1)$ random variables under Q^n , and $\rho > 1$. There exists $\alpha > 0$ depending on ρ such that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1}{Nm} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=0}^{m-1} (\xi^{w,k})^2 \geq \rho \right) \leq -m\alpha.$$

Proof. See [8, Th. 2.2.3]. □

According to this Lemma there exists $\alpha(\rho) > 0$ such that

$$\frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1}{Nm} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=1}^m (\xi^{w,k})^2 \geq \frac{A}{\varphi(n, m)} \right) \leq -m\alpha(\rho).$$

Combining this with (135) we obtain

$$\frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \alpha_{s^{(m)}}^2 \geq \frac{\epsilon}{3TC\sigma^2} \right) \leq -m\alpha(\rho),$$

as soon as $n \geq n_0$ and $m \geq m_0$. This completes the proof. □

Proof of Lemma 3.22. The proof is based on a comparison of the length N DFTs of a sequence of length N and of the same sequence of length Q_m padded with $N - Q_m$ zeroes followed by the use of Cramer's Theorem, i.e. Lemma D.3.

Step 1: Fourier analysis

We have, with $s^{(m)} = v\eta_m$,

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^3 = \frac{5}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \sigma^{-2} (\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p \delta \tilde{V}^{m,p})(v\eta_m) - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} \right|^2.$$

By equations (108) and (114)

$$\begin{aligned} (\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p \delta \tilde{V}^{m,p})(v\eta_m) &= \sigma^2 \sum_{w=0}^v \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p} - \sigma^2 \sum_{w=0}^v (1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^p)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p} \\ &= \sigma^2 \sum_{w=0}^v \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p} - \sigma^2 \sum_{w=0}^v (1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{v\eta_m} (\frac{2\pi p}{N}))^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p}. \end{aligned}$$

By (37) and (109) we have

$$\theta_s^{m,j} = \sigma^{-2} \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} \sum_{w=0}^v L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm,k} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \delta V_w^{m,k+j}.$$

Taking the length N DFT of both sides and using Lemma B.1 we obtain for $p \in I_n$

$$\tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} = \sigma^{-2} \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} F_N^{kp} \sum_{w=0}^v L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm,k} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p},$$

where $F_N = e^{\frac{2\pi i}{N}}$. The relation

$$L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m, k}(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) = \frac{1}{Q_m} \sum_{q \in I_{q_m}} \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m, q}(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) F_{Q_m}^{qk},$$

where $F_{Q_m} = e^{\frac{2i\pi}{Q_m}}$, implies

$$\tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} = \sigma^{-2} Q_m^{-1} \sum_{k, q \in I_{q_m}} F_N^{kp} F_{Q_m}^{kq} \sum_{w=0}^v \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m, q}(v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p}.$$

According to (107),

$$\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m, q} = \sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} - (\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m, q})^{-1} \right) = \sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} - \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right) \right)^{-1} \right),$$

so that we have, using $\sum_{q \in I_{q_m}} F_{Q_m}^{kq} = Q_m \delta_k$, where $\delta_k = 1$ if $k = 0$ and 0 otherwise. And therefore $\sum_{k, q \in I_{q_m}} F_N^{kp} F_{Q_m}^{kq} = Q_m$,

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} = & \sum_{w=0}^v \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p} - \sum_{w=0}^v \sum_{k \in I_{q_m}} \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{q_m}} e^{-ik(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} - \frac{2\pi p}{N})} \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p}. \end{aligned}$$

We conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma^{-2} (\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m, p} \delta \tilde{V}^{m,p})(v\eta_m) - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} = & \sum_{w=0}^v \left(\sum_{k \in I_{q_m}} \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{q_m}} e^{-ik(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} - \frac{2\pi p}{N})} \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} - \right. \\ & \left. \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \right) \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p}. \end{aligned}$$

With a slight abuse of notation and ignoring the time dependency for the moment we write

$$\left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) = \frac{1}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right)},$$

and

$$\left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) = \frac{1}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right)}.$$

Because

$$\frac{1}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right)} = \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \frac{\delta(\varphi - \frac{2\pi p}{N})}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m}(\varphi)} d\varphi,$$

and

$$\frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} e^{-ik(\varphi - \frac{2\pi p}{N})} = \delta(\varphi - \frac{2\pi p}{N}),$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{qm}} \frac{e^{-ik(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} - \frac{2\pi p}{N})}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right)} \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} - \frac{1}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm} \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right)} = \\ & \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{qm}} \frac{e^{-ik(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} - \frac{2\pi p}{N})}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right)} \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} - \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \frac{\delta(\varphi - \frac{2\pi p}{N})}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm}(\varphi)} d\varphi = \\ & \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} e^{2\pi i k \frac{p}{N}} \left(\frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{qm}} \frac{e^{-2\pi i k \frac{q}{Q_m}}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right)} \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} - \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \frac{e^{-ik\varphi}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm}(\varphi)} d\varphi \right) - \\ & \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z} - I_{qm}} e^{2\pi i k \frac{p}{N}} \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \frac{e^{-ik\varphi}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm}(\varphi)} d\varphi. \end{aligned}$$

Define

$$\forall \varphi \in [-\pi, \pi], \quad h(\varphi) := \frac{e^{-ik\varphi}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm}(\varphi)} \quad \text{and} \quad \Delta\varphi = \frac{2\pi}{Q_m},$$

and write

$$\frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{qm}} \frac{e^{-2\pi i k \frac{q}{Q_m}}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right)} \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} = \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q=0}^{2qm} h(-\pi + \frac{\Delta\varphi}{2} + q\Delta\varphi).$$

This shows that the first term in the left hand side of the previous equations is the Riemann sum, corresponding to the midpoint rule, approximating $\int_{-\pi}^{\pi} h(\varphi) d\varphi$. This implies that

$$\left| \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{qm}} \frac{e^{-2\pi i k \frac{q}{Q_m}}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right)} \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} - \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \frac{e^{-ik\varphi}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm}(\varphi)} d\varphi \right| \leq \frac{D}{Q_m^2},$$

where D is a positive constant that depends on the maximum value of the magnitude of the second order derivative of h over the interval $[-\pi, \pi]$, hence bounded. Therefore we have proved that

$$\left| \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} e^{2\pi i k \frac{p}{N}} \left(\frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{qm}} \frac{e^{-2\pi i k \frac{q}{Q_m}}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right)} \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} - \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \frac{e^{-ik\varphi}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm}(\varphi)} d\varphi \right) \right| \leq \frac{D}{Q_m}, \quad \forall p \in I_n.$$

We now consider the term $\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \frac{e^{-ik\varphi}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m}(\varphi)} d\varphi$. It is the k th coefficient in the Fourier series of the periodic function $\varphi \rightarrow \frac{1}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m}(\varphi)}$. Since $1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m}(\varphi)$ is positive, three times differentiable with a bounded third order derivative, see Lemma C.3, a standard result in Fourier analysis indicates that this coefficient is $\mathcal{O}(1/|k|^3)$. Since $\sum_{h=|k|}^{\infty} \frac{1}{h^3}$ is of order $\mathcal{O}(1/k^2)$, we conclude that for Q_m large enough

$$\left| \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z} - I_{q_m}} e^{2\pi i k \frac{p}{N}} \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \frac{e^{-ik\varphi}}{1 + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m}(\varphi)} d\varphi \right| \leq \frac{D}{Q_m^2},$$

for some constant $D > 0$.

Reintroducing the time dependency, and by Cauchy-Schwarz on the w index, we have therefore proved that for Q_m large enough

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \sum_{w=0}^v \left(\sum_{k \in I_{q_m}} \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{q_m}} e^{-ik(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} - \frac{2\pi p}{N})} \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \right) \delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p} \right| \leq \\ & \left(\sum_{w=0}^v \left| \sum_{k \in I_{q_m}} \frac{1}{2\pi} \sum_{q \in I_{q_m}} e^{-ik(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} - \frac{2\pi p}{N})} \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi q}{Q_m} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \frac{2\pi}{Q_m} - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m} \left(\frac{2\pi p}{N} \right) \right)^{-1} (v\eta_m, w\eta_m) \right|^2 \right)^{1/2} \times \left(\sum_{w=0}^v |\delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p}|^2 \right)^{1/2} \leq \\ & \quad \frac{D}{Q_m} \left(\sum_{w=0}^v |\delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p}|^2 \right)^{1/2}, \end{aligned}$$

for some constant $D > 0$, and therefore that

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^3 = \frac{5}{N^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \sigma^{-2} (\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m,p} \delta \tilde{V}^{m,p})(v\eta_m) - \tilde{\theta}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \leq \frac{5D^2}{N^2 Q_m^2} \sum_{p \in I_n} \sum_{w=0}^v |\delta \tilde{V}_w^{m,p}|^2,$$

so that, by Parseval's theorem

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^3 \leq \frac{5D^2}{N Q_m^2} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=0}^v |\delta V_w^{m,k}|^2.$$

Step 2: Apply Cramer's Theorem and conclude

As in previous proofs, Lemma 3.14 allows us to neglect the contribution of the drift terms $\theta^{m,p}$

in the above so that we are interested in upper bounding the probability that the quantity $\frac{5D^2\sigma^2}{NQ_m^2} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=0}^v |\delta W_w^k|^2 = \frac{5D^2\sigma^2 T}{NmQ_m^2} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{w=0}^v (\xi^{w,k})^2$ is larger than $\frac{\epsilon}{3TC\sigma^2}$. Following the same strategy as in the end of the proof of Lemma 3.21, we choose m_0 such that $\rho := \frac{Q_{m_0}^2 \epsilon}{15CT^2 D^2 \sigma^4} > 1$. Applying again Lemma D.3 shows that there exists $\alpha(\rho) > 0$ such that

$$\frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\sup_{s \in [0, T]} \alpha_{s(m)}^3 \geq \frac{\epsilon}{3TC\sigma^2} \right) \leq -m\alpha(\rho),$$

as soon as $m \geq m_0$. This completes the proof. $\square$

Proof of Lemma 3.23.

The proof uses the idea of writing an upper bound of $\alpha_{v\eta_m}^4$ as a sum of three terms and upper bounding each of the three terms. We only provide the proof for one of the three terms, the one requiring the more work.

Step 1: An upper bound for $\alpha_{v\eta_m}^4$

We go back to the initial definition of $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m, p}$ and $\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m, p}$, see (116), to write the expression for $\alpha_{v\eta_m}^4$ in (73) as

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^4 &= \frac{5}{N^2 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \left(\left(\tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}^{q_m, p} - \tilde{L}_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m, p} \right) \delta \tilde{V}^p \right) (v\eta_m) \right|^2 = \\ &= \frac{5}{N^4 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c, m}) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c, m, -p} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{c, m, p} d\tilde{V}_r^p - \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{m, -p} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{m, p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] \right|^2, \end{aligned} \quad (136)$$

where $\tilde{G}^{c, m, p}$ is the length N DFT obtained by padding with $N - Q_m$ zeros the length Q_m stationary periodic sequence

$$G_t^{c, m, j} = \sum_{k \in I_n} J_{n, m}^{jk} f(V_t^k), \quad j \in I_{q_m}, \quad (137)$$

and $\tilde{G}^{m, p}$ is the length N DFT obtained by padding with $N - Q_m$ zeros the length Q_m stationary periodic sequence

$$G_t^{m, j} = \sum_{k \in I_n} J_{n, m}^{jk} f(V_t^{m, k}), \quad j \in I_{q_m}. \quad (138)$$

The coefficients $(J_{n, m}^{jk})_{j \in I_{q_m}, k \in I_n}$ are defined in (32) and (33). In order to proceed, we upper

bound the right hand side of (136) by a sum of three terms

$$\begin{aligned}
\alpha_{v\eta_m}^4 &\leq \frac{15}{N^4\sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \underbrace{\left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c,m}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \right) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,-p} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] \right|^2}_{\alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,1,p}} \\
&\quad + \frac{15}{N^4\sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \underbrace{\left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \left(\tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,-p} - \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{m,-p} \right) \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] \right|^2}_{\alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,2,p}} \\
&\quad + \frac{15}{N^4\sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \underbrace{\left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{m,-p} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(\tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} - \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{m,p} \right) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] \right|^2}_{\alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,3,p}},
\end{aligned}$$

and show that for any $M > 0$, all $m \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists a constant $\mathfrak{c} > 0$ such that for all $\epsilon \leq \exp(-\mathfrak{c}T)\delta^2/T$, all $0 \leq u \leq m$ and all $0 \leq v \leq u$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{15}{N^4\sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,j,p} \geq \frac{\epsilon \mathfrak{c}}{3TC\sigma^2} \exp(v\eta_m \mathfrak{c}) \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right) \leq -M \quad j = 1, 2, 3.$$

The proofs are somewhat similar. We provide a proof for the most complicated term corresponding to $j = 1$ and leave it to the reader to provide proofs for the cases $j = 2, 3$.

Step 2: Upper bounding $\left| \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c,m}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \right|$

We first recall the definitions of $\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c,m})$ and $\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m)$:

$$\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c,m}) = \frac{e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 ds}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 ds} \right]},$$

and

$$\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) = \frac{e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds} \right]},$$

with $u_p = 1$ if $p \neq 0$ and $u_0 = 1/2$, see (94). First note

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c,m}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) &= \frac{e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 ds} - e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds}}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 ds} \right]} \\
&\quad + \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \frac{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds} \right] - \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 ds} \right]}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 ds} \right]}.
\end{aligned}$$

Now, as in the proof of Lemma 3.20, we use the Lipschitz continuity of $x \rightarrow e^{-x}$ for $x \geq 0$:

$$|e^{-x} - e^{-y}| \leq |x - y|,$$

to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c,m}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \right| &\leq \frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \frac{\left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(|\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 - |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 \right) ds \right|}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds} \right]} \\ &\quad + \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \frac{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(|\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 - |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 \right) ds \right| \right]}{\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds} \right]}. \end{aligned}$$

Because $u_p = 1$ or $1/2$ and

$$0 < D \leq \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[e^{-\frac{u_p}{N\sigma^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds} \right] \leq 1 < \infty$$

for some constant D independent of p , m and N (see the proof of Lemma 3.20). So, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c,m}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \right| &\leq \\ &\frac{1}{ND\sigma^2} \left(\left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(|\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 - |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 \right) ds \right| + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(|\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 - |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 \right) ds \right| \right] \right). \quad (139) \end{aligned}$$

Given two complex numbers x and y with complex conjugates x^* and y^* , it is clear that

$$||x|^2 - |y|^2| = |(x - y)x^* + y(x^* - y^*)| \leq |x - y| (|x^*| + |y|) = |x - y| (|x| + |y|),$$

and therefore, by Cauchy-Schwarz,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(|\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 - |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 \right) ds \right| &\leq \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} |\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} - \tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 ds \right)^{1/2} \times \\ &\quad \left(2 \int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(|\tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p}|^2 + |\tilde{G}_s^{m,p}|^2 \right) ds \right)^{1/2}. \quad (140) \end{aligned}$$

Combining (139) and (140) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left| \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^{c,m}) - \tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \right) \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,-p} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right] \right|^2 \leq \\
& \frac{4}{N^2 D^2 \sigma^4} \left(\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} - \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 ds \right)^{1/2} \times \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(\left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \right) ds \right)^{1/2} \times \right. \right. \\
& \quad \left. \left. \left| \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p} \right| \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right| \right] \right)^2 + \\
& \frac{4}{N^2 D^2 \sigma^4} \left(\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} - \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 ds \right)^{1/2} \times \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(\left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \right) ds \right)^{1/2} \right] \right)^2 \times \\
& \quad \left(\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \left| \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p} \right| \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right| \right] \right)^2.
\end{aligned}$$

Three applications of Cauchy-Schwarz dictate

$$\begin{aligned}
\alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,1,p} & \leq \frac{4}{N^2 D^2 \sigma^4} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} - \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 ds \right] \times \\
& \left(\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(\left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \right) ds \left| \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p} \right|^2 \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] + \right. \\
& \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(\left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \right) ds \right] \times \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \left| \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p} \right|^2 \right] \times \\
& \quad \left. \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \right) \\
& \leq \frac{E}{N^2} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} - \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 ds \right] (A_1 + A_2),
\end{aligned}$$

with $E := \frac{4}{D^2 \sigma^4}$ and

$$\begin{aligned}
A_1 & := \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(\left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \right) ds \right] \times \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \left| \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p} \right|^2 \right] \\
& \quad \times \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \\
A_2 & := \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(\left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \right) ds \left| \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p} \right|^2 \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \\
& = \int_0^{v\eta_m} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\left(\left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \right) \left| \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p} \right|^2 \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] ds.
\end{aligned}$$

Step 3: Upper bounding A_1

Using equations (137), (138) and Corollary B.8 we have

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left(\left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \right|^2 + \left| \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 \right) ds \right] \leq 2abTN.$$

By Lemma B.14 we have

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \left| \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p} \right|^2 \right] \leq C_{\mathcal{J}}N,$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\tilde{\Lambda}_{v\eta_m}^p(\tilde{G}^m) \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right] \leq C_{\mathcal{J}} \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2,$$

so that

$$A_1 \leq 2ab(C_{\mathcal{J}})^2TN^2 \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2. \quad (141)$$

Step 4: Upper bounding A_2 by Isserlis' Theorem

Upperbounding the second term, A_2 , requires the use of Isserlis' Theorem. In order to do this, we recall Isserlis' formula for six centered Gaussian random variables $(X_k)_{k=1,\dots,6}$. For simplicity we write $\mathbb{E}^\gamma$ for $\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}$.

$$\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_2 X_3 X_4 X_5 X_6] = \frac{1}{48} \sum_{\sigma \in S^6} \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_{\sigma(1)} X_{\sigma(2)}] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_{\sigma(3)} X_{\sigma(4)}] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_{\sigma(5)} X_{\sigma(6)}], \quad (142)$$

where S^6 denotes the set of permutations of $\{1, 2, \dots, 6\}$. Now if $X_{k+1} = X_k^*$, $k = 1, 3, 5$, this reads

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_1|^2 |X_3|^2 |X_5|^2] &= \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_1|^2] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_3|^2] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_5|^2] + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_1|^2] |\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3 X_5]|^2 + \\ &\quad \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_1|^2] |\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3 X_5^*]|^2 + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_5|^2] |\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_3]|^2 + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_3] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1^* X_5] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3^* X_5^*] + \\ &\quad \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_3] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1^* X_5^*] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3^* X_5] + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_5|^2] |\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_3^*]|^2 + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_3^*] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1^* X_5] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3 X_5^*] + \\ &\quad \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_3^*] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1^* X_5^*] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3 X_5] + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_5] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1^* X_3] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3^* X_5^*] + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_5] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1^* X_3^*] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3 X_5^*] + \\ &\quad \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_3|^2] |\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_5]|^2 + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_5^*] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1^* X_3] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3^* X_5] + \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_5^*] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1^* X_3^*] \mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_3 X_5] + \\ &\quad \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_3|^2] |\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_1 X_5^*]|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (143)$$

We let

$$\begin{aligned} X_1 &= \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} \quad \text{or} \quad X_1 = \tilde{G}_s^{m,p}, \\ X_3 &= \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,p}, \\ X_5 &= \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r(m)}^{c,m,p} d\tilde{V}_r^p. \end{aligned}$$

Note that we have

$$\begin{aligned} X_2 &= X_1^* = \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,-p} \quad \text{or} \quad X_1^* = \tilde{G}_s^{m,-p}, \\ X_4 &= X_3^* = \tilde{G}_{v\eta_m}^{c,m,-p}, \\ X_6 &= X_5^* = \int_0^{v\eta_m} \tilde{G}_{r^{(m)}}^{c,m,-p} d\tilde{V}_r^p. \end{aligned}$$

Thanks to these identifications and using Corollary B.8 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_1|^2] &\leq abN, \quad \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_3|^2] \leq abN, \quad \mathbb{E}^\gamma [|X_5|^2] \leq ab \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2, \\ \max_{i=1,2,3,4,j=5,6} |\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_i X_j]| &\leq ab\sqrt{N} \left(\sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2 \right)^{1/2}, \\ \max_{i=1,2,j=3,4} |\mathbb{E}^\gamma [X_i X_j]| &\leq abN. \end{aligned}$$

All fifteen terms in the right hand side of (143) are upper-bounded by

$$(ab)^3 N^2 \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2,$$

so that

$$A_2 \leq 15(ab)^3 T N^2 \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2.$$

Step 5 Express the upper bound on $\alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,1,p}$ using the stopping time $\tau(\epsilon, \mathfrak{c})$

Using (141), and returning to the notation $\mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}}$

$$\alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,1,p} \leq D \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} - \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 ds \right] \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2$$

for some positive constant D independent of n and m . By Corollary B.8 and the Lipschitz continuity of f

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^{\gamma^{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n)}} \left[\int_0^{v\eta_m} \left| \tilde{G}_s^{c,m,p} - \tilde{G}_s^{m,p} \right|^2 ds \right] &\leq ab \int_0^{v\eta_m} \sum_{k \in I_n} (f(V_s^k) - f(V_s^{m,k}))^2 ds \\ &\leq ab \int_0^{v\eta_m} \sum_{k \in I_n} (V_s^k - V_s^{m,k})^2 ds, \end{aligned}$$

so that we have

$$\frac{15}{N^4 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,1,p} \leq \frac{D}{N^4} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \sum_{k \in I_n} (V_s^k - V_s^{m,k})^2 ds \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{p \in I_n} \left| \int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r^{(m)}}^k) d\tilde{V}_r^p \right|^2$$

for some positive constant D . By Parseval's theorem on the p index

$$\frac{15}{N^4 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,1,p} \leq \frac{D}{N^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \frac{1}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} (V_s^k - V_s^{m,k})^2 ds \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) dV_r^l \right)^2.$$

We next use the relation

$$dV_r^l = \sigma dW_r^l + \sigma \theta_r^l dr$$

to write

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{15}{N^4 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,1,p} &\leq \frac{D}{N^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \frac{1}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} (V_s^k - V_s^{m,k})^2 ds \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \\ &\quad + \frac{D}{N^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} \frac{1}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} (V_s^k - V_s^{m,k})^2 ds \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) \theta_r^l dr \right)^2, \end{aligned}$$

where we have included the constant σ^2 into D .

Since, if $\tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \geq u\eta_m$, by (76) we have

$$\frac{1}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} (V_s^k - V_s^{m,k})^2 \leq \epsilon \exp(s\mathbf{c})$$

for all $s \leq u\eta_m$, we conclude that

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{15}{N^4 \sigma^4} \sum_{p \in I_n} \alpha_{v\eta_m}^{4,1,p} \geq \frac{\epsilon \mathbf{c}}{3TC\sigma^2} \exp(v\eta_m \mathbf{c}) \text{ and } \tau(\epsilon, \mathbf{c}) \geq u\eta_m \right)$$

is upperbounded by twice the larger of the two terms

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{D}{N^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} e^{s\mathbf{c}} ds \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq \frac{\mathbf{c} \exp(v\eta_m \mathbf{c})}{6TC\sigma^2} \right) \quad (144)$$

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{D}{N^2} \int_0^{v\eta_m} e^{s\mathbf{c}} ds \times \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) \theta_r^l dr \right)^2 \geq \frac{\mathbf{c} \exp(v\eta_m \mathbf{c})}{6TC\sigma^2} \right). \quad (145)$$

Step 6: conclude by the use of Lemmas A.1 and 3.13

Since $\exp(v\eta_m \mathbf{c}) - 1 \leq \exp(v\eta_m \mathbf{c})$, we can upper bound (144) by

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1/\mathbf{c}}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq \frac{N\mathbf{c}}{12TCD\sigma^2} \right).$$

By the exponential Tchebycheff inequality

$$\begin{aligned} Q^n \left(\frac{1/\mathbf{c}}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq \frac{N\mathbf{c}}{12TCD\sigma^2} \right) &\leq \\ &\exp \left(-\frac{N\mathbf{c}}{12TCD\sigma^2} \right) \mathbb{E}^{Q^n} \left[\exp \left(\frac{1/\mathbf{c}}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \right) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

In order to apply Lemma A.1 to the above expectation we require

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathfrak{c}}} < \frac{\sqrt{m}}{2\sqrt{vT}}$$

for $v = 0, \dots, u$ and this is certainly satisfied if

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathfrak{c}}} < \frac{1}{2\sqrt{T}}.$$

Lemma A.1 then commands that

$$\mathbb{E}^{Q^n} \left[\exp \left(\frac{1/\mathfrak{c}}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \right) \right] \leq \left(1 - 4 \frac{vT}{m\mathfrak{c}} \right)^{-N/4},$$

and hence

$$\mathbb{E}^{Q^n} \left[\exp \left(\frac{1/\mathfrak{c}}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \right) \right] \leq \left(1 - 4 \frac{T}{\mathfrak{c}} \right)^{-N/4}.$$

Therefore we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1/\mathfrak{c}}{2N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^T f(V_{r(m)}^k) dW_r^l \right)^2 \geq \frac{N\mathfrak{c}}{12TCD\sigma^2} \right) \leq \\ - \mathfrak{c} \frac{1}{12TCD\sigma^2} - \frac{1}{4} \log \left(1 - 4 \frac{T}{\mathfrak{c}} \right). \end{aligned}$$

We conclude that for $\mathfrak{c}$ large enough, for all positive M s and for all $v = 0, \dots, u$ (144) is less than $-M$.

Along similar lines, we can upperbound (145) by

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{k \in I_n} \sum_{l \in I_n} \left(\int_0^{v\eta_m} f(V_{r(m)}^k) \theta_r^l dr \right)^2 \geq \frac{\mathfrak{c}^2}{6TCD\sigma^2} \right),$$

and, by Cauchy-Schwarz, by

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\left(\frac{1}{N} \sum_{k \in I_n} \int_0^{v\eta_m} (f(V_{r(m)}^k))^2 dr \right) \times \left(\frac{1}{N} \sum_{l \in I_n} \int_0^{v\eta_m} (\theta_r^l)^2 dr \right) \geq \frac{\mathfrak{c}^2}{6TCD\sigma^2} \right).$$

Since $0 \leq f \leq 1$ and $0 \leq v\eta_m \leq T$, this is also upperbounded by

$$\overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sum_{l \in I_n} \int_0^T (\theta_r^l)^2 dr \geq \frac{\mathfrak{c}^2}{6T^2CD\sigma^2} \right) \leq \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{N} \log Q^n \left(\frac{1}{N} \sup_{r \in [0, T]} \sum_{l \in I_n} (\theta_r^l)^2 \geq \frac{\mathfrak{c}^2}{6T^3CD\sigma^2} \right),$$

and Lemma 3.13 allows us to conclude. $\square$

E Proof of Lemma 3.24

We give the proof of Lemma 3.24.

Proof of Lemma 3.24.

Equation (14) resembles a Volterra equation of the second kind. As previously, we ignore for the sake of simplicity the upper time index in L_μ and K_μ .

Step 1: Construction of the sequence of processes $(\Phi_t^{i,n})_{i \in \mathbb{Z}, n \in \mathbb{N}_*}$

We proceed as in the case of the deterministic Volterra equations by constructing the following sequence of processes

$$\begin{aligned} \forall j \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad V_t^{j,0} &= \sigma W_t^j \\ V_t^{j,1} &= \sigma W_t^j + \sigma^{-1} \int_0^t \left(\sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) dV_u^{i+j,0} \right) ds \\ &= \sigma W_t^j + \int_0^t \left(\sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) dW_u^{i+j} \right) ds, \end{aligned}$$

where the infinite sum is the L^2 limit of the finite sums. The existence of this limit is guaranteed by Proposition C.8. We then compute the following difference

$$V_t^{j,1} - V_t^{j,0} = \int_0^t \left(\sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) dW_u^{i+j} \right) ds =: \psi_t^{j,1}. \quad (146)$$

Using (146) we write formally

$$\begin{aligned} V_t^{j,2} &= \sigma W_t^j + \sigma^{-1} \int_0^t \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) dV_u^{i+j,1} ds \\ &= V_t^{j,1} + \sigma^{-1} \int_0^t \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) d\psi_u^{i+j,1} ds. \end{aligned} \quad (147)$$

Again, the convergence of the infinite sum is obtained by the study of the sequence of variances of Gaussian processes. Applying the Young's convolution theorem [2, Theorem 4.15], thanks to Proposition C.8, we deduce

$$\sup_{0 \leq v \leq u \leq s \leq T} \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} \left(\sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} L_\mu^i(s, u) L_\mu^{l-i}(u, v) \right)^2 < \infty.$$

We deduce easily the existence of the limit in (147). We write now

$$\psi_t^{j,2} := V_t^{j,2} - V_t^{j,1} = \sigma^{-1} \int_0^t \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) d\psi_u^{i+j,1} ds,$$

and hence

$$\frac{d\psi_t^{j,2}}{dt} = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_\mu^i(t, s) \frac{d\psi_s^{i+j,1}}{ds} ds.$$

Iterating this process one finds that

$$V_t^{j,n} - V_t^{j,n-1} := \psi_t^{j,n},$$

where $\psi_t^{j,n}$ is such that

$$\frac{d\psi_t^{j,n}}{dt} = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_\mu^i(t, s) \frac{d\psi_s^{i+j,n-1}}{ds} ds, \quad n \geq 2.$$

Define

$$\Phi_t^{j,n} = \frac{d\psi_t^{j,n}}{dt}, \quad n \geq 1.$$

This sequence of processes satisfies

$$\Phi_t^{j,n} = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_\mu^i(t, s) \Phi_s^{i+j,n-1} ds, \quad n \geq 2 \quad (148)$$

$$\text{and} \quad \sum_{k=1}^p \psi_t^{j,k} = V_t^{j,p} - V_t^{j,0} = V_t^{j,p} - \sigma W_t^j = \sum_{k=1}^p \int_0^t \Phi_s^{j,k} ds. \quad (149)$$

Step 2: Analysis of the sequence $(\Phi_t^{j,k})_{j \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{N}_*}$

We now analyze the sequence $(\Phi_t^{j,k})_{k \geq 1}$. First we note that

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi_t^{j,2} &= \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_\mu^i(t, s) \Phi_s^{i+j,1} ds, \\ \text{with} \quad \Phi_s^{j,1} &= \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) dW_u^{i+j}. \end{aligned} \quad (150)$$

Consider next $\Phi_t^{j,3}$. We write, using (148),

$$\Phi_t^{j,3} = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_\mu^i(t, s) \Phi_s^{i+j,2} ds = \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_\mu^i(t, s) \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^\ell(s, u) \Phi_u^{\ell+i+j,1} du \right) ds. \quad (151)$$

Letting $\ell = l + i$ we have

$$\Phi_t^{j,3} = \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_\mu^i(t, s) \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^{\ell-i}(s, u) \Phi_u^{\ell+j,1} du \right) ds$$

and note that this can be rewritten as

$$\Phi_t^{j,3} = \sigma^{-2} \sum_{i, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_s^t L_\mu^i(t, u) L_\mu^{\ell-i}(u, s) du \right) \Phi_s^{\ell+j,1} ds,$$

by exchanging the order of integration. It follows for $k \geq 2$ that

$$\Phi_t^{j,k} = \sigma^{-(k-1)} \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t L_{\mu,k-1}^\ell(t,s) \Phi_s^{\ell+j,1} ds, \quad (152)$$

with

$$L_{\mu,p+1}^i(t,s) = \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_s^t L_\mu^l(t,u) L_{\mu,p}^{i-l}(u,s) du \quad p \geq 1 \quad (153)$$

and

$$L_{\mu,1}^i = L_\mu^i. \quad (154)$$

Step 3: Formal definition of the solution

It follows from (149) and (152) that

$$V_t^{j,p} = \sigma W_t^j + \int_0^t \Phi_s^{j,1} ds + \sigma^{-1} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s \left(\sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \sum_{k=1}^{p-1} \sigma^{-(k-1)} L_{\mu,k}^i(s,u) \right) \Phi_u^{i+j,1} du \right) ds.$$

If the series $\sum_{k=1}^p \sigma^{-(k-1)} L_{\mu,k}^i(s,u)$ is convergent for all $i \in \mathbb{Z}$, we can formally define a solution by

$$V_t^j = \sigma W_t^j + \int_0^t \Phi_s^{j,1} ds + \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s M_\mu^i(s,u) \Phi_u^{i+j,1} du \right) ds, \quad (155)$$

where

$$M_\mu^i(s,u) = \lim_{p \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^p \sigma^{-(k-1)} L_{\mu,k}^i(s,u), \quad (156)$$

is called the resolvent kernel.

This reads, because of (150),

$$\begin{aligned} V_t^j = & \sigma W_t^j + \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s,u) dW_u^{i+j} \right) ds + \\ & \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s M_\mu^i(s,u) \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^u L_\mu^l(u,v) dW_v^{i+l+j} \right) du \right) ds. \end{aligned} \quad (157)$$

Letting $\ell = l + i$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} V_t^j = & \sigma W_t^j + \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s,u) dW_u^{i+j} \right) ds + \\ & \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s M_\mu^i(s,u) \left(\int_0^u L_\mu^{\ell-i}(u,v) dW_v^{\ell+j} \right) du \right) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Step 4: Proof of the convergence of (156)

We prove the convergence of the right hand side of (156). Note that (153) is a convolution with respect to the spatial index:

$$L_{\mu,p+1}^i(t, s) = \int_s^t (L_\mu(t, u) \star L_{\mu,p}(u, s))^i du.$$

Applying Young's convolution theorem [2, Theorem 4.15], thanks to Proposition C.8, and Cauchy-Schwarz we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,p+1}^l(t, s)| &\leq \int_s^t \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(t, u)| \times \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,p}^l(u, s)| du \leq \\ &\left(\int_s^t \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(t, u)| \right)^2 du \right)^{1/2} \times \left(\int_s^t \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,p}^l(u, s)| \right)^2 du \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned} \quad (158)$$

Applying this for $p = 1$ we obtain, according to (154)

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,2}^l(t, s)| &\leq \left(\int_s^t \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(t, u)| \right)^2 du \right)^{1/2} \left(\int_s^t \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(u, s)| \right)^2 du \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \left(\int_0^T \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(t, u)| \right)^2 du \right)^{1/2} \left(\int_0^T \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(u, s)| \right)^2 du \right)^{1/2} =: A(t)B(s). \end{aligned} \quad (159)$$

Both $A(t)$ and $B(s)$ are finite by Proposition C.8. Applying (158) for $p = 2$ we obtain, using (159)

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,3}^l(t, s)| \right)^2 &\leq \int_0^T \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(t, u)| \right)^2 du \times \int_s^t \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,2}^l(u, s)| \right)^2 du \\ &\leq A^2(t)B^2(s) \int_s^t A^2(u) du. \end{aligned} \quad (160)$$

Applying (158) for $p = 3$ we obtain, using (160)

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,4}^l(t, s)| \right)^2 &\leq \int_0^T \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(t, u)| \right)^2 du \times \int_s^t \left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,3}^l(u, s)| \right)^2 du \\ &\leq A^2(t)B^2(s) \int_s^t A^2(u) \int_s^u A^2(v) dv du. \end{aligned} \quad (161)$$

In general we can write

$$\left(\sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_{\mu,k+2}^l(t, s)| \right)^2 \leq A^2(t)B^2(s)F_k(t, s), \quad k = 1, 2, 3, \dots \quad (162)$$

where

$$F_1(t, s) = \int_s^t A^2(u) du \quad (163)$$

$$\begin{aligned} F_2(t, s) &= \int_s^t A^2(u) F_1(u, s) du \\ &\vdots \\ F_k(t, s) &= \int_s^t A^2(u) F_{k-1}(u, s) du. \end{aligned} \quad (164)$$

We claim that

$$F_k(t, s) = \frac{1}{k!} (F_1(t, s))^k. \quad (165)$$

This is true for $k = 1$. By induction, assume it holds for $k - 1$, then by (164) we have

$$\begin{aligned} F_k(t, s) &= \int_s^t A^2(u) F_{k-1}(u, s) du = \frac{1}{(k-1)!} \int_s^t A^2(u) (F_1(u, s))^{k-1} du = \\ &= \frac{1}{(k-1)!} \int_s^t (F_1(u, s))^{k-1} \frac{\partial F_1(u, s)}{\partial u} du = \frac{1}{k!} \left[(F_1(u, s))^k \right]_{u=s}^{u=t} = \frac{1}{k!} (F_1(t, s))^k. \end{aligned}$$

Next, by (163) we have

$$0 \leq F_1(t, s) \leq \int_0^T A^2(u) du = \int_0^T \left(\int_0^T \sum_{l \in \mathbb{Z}} |L_\mu^l(u, v)| \right)^2 dv du \leq C^2$$

for some constant $C > 0$ by Proposition C.8. By (162) and (165) we conclude that

$$\sum_i \sigma^{-(k+1)} |L_{\mu, k+2}^i(t, s)| \leq \sigma^{-1} \frac{(\sigma^{-1}C)^k}{\sqrt{k!}} A(t)B(s), \quad (166)$$

which implies

$$\sigma^{-(k+1)} |L_{\mu, k+2}^i(t, s)| \leq \sigma^{-1} \frac{(\sigma^{-1}C)^k}{\sqrt{k!}} A(t)B(s) \quad (167)$$

for all $i \in \mathbb{Z}$. and, since the series $z^k/\sqrt{k!}$ is absolutely convergent for all complex z , (167) shows that the right hand side of (156) is absolutely and uniformly convergent so that $M_\mu^i(t, s)$ is well-defined for all $i \in \mathbb{Z}$, continuous and uniformly bounded w.r.t. to i , and (166) shows that the series $M_\mu^i(t, s)$ is absolutely convergent, so that we have obtained (88).

Step 5: Existence and uniqueness of the solution

We then prove that (88) is a solution to (14) and that it is unique. Indeed, (88) implies

$$\begin{aligned} dV_u^{i+j} &= \sigma dW_u^{i+j} + \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \left(\int_0^u L_\mu^k(u, v) dW_v^{k+i+j} \right) du + \\ &\quad \sigma^{-1} \sum_{k, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}} \left(\int_0^u M_\mu^k(u, v) \left(\int_0^v L_\mu^{\ell-k}(v, w) dW_w^{\ell+i+j} \right) dv \right) du, \end{aligned} \quad (168)$$

and (14) can be rewritten

$$V_t^j = \sigma W_t^j + \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) dV_u^{i+j} \right) ds. \quad (169)$$

Replacing the value of dV_u^{i+j} given by (168) in the right hand side of (169) we obtain

$$V_t^j = \sigma W_t^j + \sigma^{-1} (A + B + C)$$

with

$$A = \sigma \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) dW_u^{i+j} \right) ds, \quad (170)$$

and, according to the definition (150) of $\Phi^{j,1}$,

$$\begin{aligned} B &= \sum_{i,k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) \left(\int_0^u L_\mu^k(u, v) dW_v^{k+i+j} \right) du \right) ds \\ &= \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) \Phi_u^{i+j,1} \right) ds. \end{aligned} \quad (171)$$

Next we find that, using again (150),

$$\begin{aligned} C &= \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i,k,l \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) \left(\int_0^u M^k(u, v) \left(\int_0^v L_\mu^{l-k}(v, w) dW_w^{l+i+j} \right) dv \right) du \right) ds \\ &= \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i,k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_\mu^i(s, u) \left(\int_0^u M^k(u, v) \Phi_v^{k+i+j,1} dv \right) du \right) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Exchanging the order of integration and applying $k \rightarrow k + i$ yields

$$\begin{aligned} C &= \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i,k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s \left(\int_v^s L_\mu^i(s, u) M^k(u, v) du \right) \Phi_v^{k+i+j,1} dv \right) ds \\ &= \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i,k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s \left(\int_v^s L_\mu^i(s, u) M^{k-i}(u, v) du \right) \Phi_v^{k+j,1} dv \right) ds. \end{aligned}$$

Using the definition (156) of M^k and rearranging terms

$$C = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s \sigma^{-(l-1)} \left(\sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_v^s L_\mu^i(s, u) L_{\mu,l}^{k-i}(u, v) du \right) \Phi_v^{k+j,1} dv \right) ds.$$

Because (153) this reads

$$C = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s \sum_{l=1}^{\infty} (\sigma^{-(l-1)} L_{\mu,l+1}^k(s, v)) \Phi_v^{k+j,1} dv \right) ds,$$

and since, because of (156),

$$\sum_{l=1}^{\infty} (\sigma^{-(l-1)} L_{\mu, l+1}^k(s, v)) = \sigma (M^k(s, v) - L^k(s, v))$$

we end up with

$$C = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s M^k(s, v) \Phi_v^{k+j,1} dv \right) ds - \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L^k(s, v) \Phi_v^{k+j,1} dv \right) ds. \quad (172)$$

Combining equations (170), (171) and (172) we find

$$\sigma^{-1}(A + B + C) = \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s L_{\mu}^i(s, u) dW_u^{i+j} \right) ds + \sigma^{-1} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \left(\int_0^s M^k(s, v) \Phi_v^{k+j,1} dv \right) ds,$$

and therefore that $\sigma W_t^j + \sigma^{-1}(A + B + C)$ is equal to the right hand side of (155). We have proved that (88) is a solution to (14).

Uniqueness is obtained by noting that if two solutions $V_{1,t}$ and $V_{2,t}$ exist, their difference $V_t = V_{1,t} - V_{2,t}$ must satisfy the deterministic homogeneous Volterra equation of the second type

$$V_t^j = \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \int_0^t \int_0^s L_{\mu}^i(s, u) dV_u^{i+j} ds,$$

for which it is easily proved that the only solution is the null solution. $\square$

F Proof of Lemma 3.27

Lemma 3.27 follows from the following four Lemmas.

Lemma F.1. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,1}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Lemma F.2. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,2}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Lemma F.3. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,3}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Lemma F.4. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,4}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Lemma 3.24 allows us to rewrite the $\alpha_t^{j,k}$ s, $k = 1, 2, 3, 4$ as follows.

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_t^{j,1} = & \underbrace{\sigma \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t (L_\mu^i(t, s) - L_\mu^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})) dW_s^{i+j}}_{\alpha_t^{j,1,1}} + \\ & \underbrace{\sigma^{-1} \sum_{i,k,L \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t (L_\mu^i(t, s) - L_\mu^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})) \left(\int_0^s M_\mu^k(s, u) \left(\int_0^u L_\mu^{L-k}(u, v) dW_v^{L+i+j} \right) du \right) ds}_{\alpha_t^{j,1,2}}. \end{aligned} \tag{173}$$

Lemma F.1 then follows from the following two Lemmas.

Lemma F.5. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,1,1}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Lemma F.6. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,1,2}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Proof of Lemma F.5. The proof is based upon recognizing that

$$S_t^j := \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t (L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s) - L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})) dW_s^{i+j}$$

is a continuous martingale with quadratic variation

$$\langle S^j \rangle_t = \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t (L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s) - L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}))^2 ds,$$

because of the independence of the Brownian motions.

So that we have

$$\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,1,1}| = \sup_{s \in [0, t]} |S_s^j|.$$

By Burkholder-Davis-Gundy's inequality we have

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |S_s^j| \right] \leq C_1 \mathbb{E} \left[\langle S^j \rangle_t^{1/2} \right] \leq \left(\sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t (L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s) - L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}))^2 ds \right)^{1/2}.$$

This is upperbounded by

$$\left(\int_0^t \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} (L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s) - L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}))^2 ds \right)^{1/2},$$

which, by Parseval's Theorem is equal to

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \left(\int_0^t \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} \left| \tilde{L}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, s) - \tilde{L}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right|^2 d\varphi ds \right)^{1/2}.$$

The relation

$$\tilde{L}_{\mu_*} = \sigma^2 \left(\text{Id} - \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\mu_*} \right)^{-1} \right)$$

dictates that

$$\left| \tilde{L}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, s) - \tilde{L}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right|^2 = \sigma^4 \left| \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi) \right)^{-1}(t, s) - \left(\text{Id} + \sigma^{-2} \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi) \right)^{-1}(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right|^2.$$

By the Lipschitz continuity of the application $A \rightarrow (\text{Id} + A)^{-1}$, for A a positive operator, we obtain that

$$\left| \tilde{L}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, s) - \tilde{L}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right|^2 \leq C \left| \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, s) - \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right|^2$$

for some positive constant C . Next we write

$$\tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, s) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, k) \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} f(v_t^0) f(v_s^k) d\mu_*(v),$$

from which it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, s) - \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right| &\leq \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \left| \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, k) \right| \left| \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} (f(v_t^0) f(v_s^k) - f(v_{t^{(m)}}^0) f(v_{s^{(m)}}^k)) d\mu_*(v) \right| = \\ &\sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \left| \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, k) \right| \left| \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} ((f(v_t^0) - f(v_{t^{(m)}}^0)) f(v_s^k) + (f(v_s^k) - f(v_{s^{(m)}}^k)) f(v_{t^{(m)}}^0)) d\mu_*(v) \right|. \end{aligned}$$

Because $0 \leq f \leq 1$

$$\left| \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, s) - \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right| \leq \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \left| \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, k) \right| \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} |f(v_t^0) - f(v_{t^{(m)}}^0)| + |f(v_s^k) - f(v_{s^{(m)}}^k)| d\mu_*(v).$$

By stationarity, we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} |f(v_t^0) - f(v_{t^{(m)}}^0)| + |f(v_s^k) - f(v_{s^{(m)}}^k)| d\mu_*(v) \\ &= \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} |f(v_t^0) - f(v_{t^{(m)}}^0)| + |f(v_s^0) - f(v_{s^{(m)}}^0)| d\mu_*(v) \\ &\leq 2 \int_{\mathcal{T}^{\mathbb{Z}}} \sup_{0 \leq t_1, t_2 \leq T, |t_2 - t_1| \leq \eta_m} |v_{t_2}^0 - v_{t_1}^0| d\mu_*(v) \\ &\leq \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

for m large enough. Thus, we have

$$\left| \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, s) - \tilde{K}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right| \leq C\epsilon$$

for some positive constant C , since $\sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \left| \tilde{R}_{\mathcal{J}}(\varphi, k) \right| \leq D$ for some positive constant D independent of φ , and therefore, as announced,

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j, 1, 1}| \right] \leq C\epsilon,$$

for some positive constant C . □

Proof of Lemma F.6. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E} \left[\left| \sum_{i,k,L \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t (L_{\mu_*}^i(t,s) - L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})) \right. \right. \\
& \quad \left. \left(\int_0^s M_{\mu_*}^k(s,u) \left(\int_0^u L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(u,v) dW_v^{L+i+j} \right) du \right) ds \right| \leq \\
& \quad \mathbb{E} \left[\int_0^t \int_0^s \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} |L_{\mu_*}^i(t,s) - L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})| \right. \\
& \quad \left. \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} |M_{\mu_*}^k(s,u)| \left| \int_0^u \sum_{L \in I_{qm}} L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(u,v) dW_v^{L+i+j} \right| du ds \right] \leq \\
& \quad \int_0^t \int_0^s \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} |L_{\mu_*}^i(t,s) - L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)})| \sum_{k \in I_{qm}} |M_{\mu_*}^k(s,u)| \\
& \quad \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{u \in [0,t]} \left| \int_0^u \sum_{L \in I_{qm}} L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(u,v) dW_v^{L+i+j} \right| \right] du ds.
\end{aligned}$$

Because $\int_0^u \sum_{L \in I_{qm}} L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(u,v) dW_v^{L+i+j}$ is a continuous martingale, the Burkholder-Davis-Gundy inequality, Parseval's Theorem, and Proposition C.8 dictate

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{u \in [0,t]} \left| \int_0^u \sum_{L \in I_{qm}} L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(u,v) dW_v^{L+i+j} \right| \right] \leq C_1 \left(\int_0^t \sum_{L \in I_{qm}} (L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(t,v))^2 dv \right)^{1/2} \leq \\
& \quad C_1 \left(\int_0^t \sum_{L \in \mathbb{Z}} (L_{\mu_*}^L(t,v))^2 dv \right)^{1/2} = \frac{C_1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \left(\int_0^t \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} |\tilde{L}(\varphi)(t,v)|^2 d\varphi dv \right)^{1/2} \leq D
\end{aligned}$$

for some positive constant D . Next we have

$$\sum_{k \in I_{qm}} |M_{\mu_*}^k(u,v)| \leq \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} |M_{\mu_*}^k(u,v)| \leq E$$

for some positive constant E , so that

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0,t]} |\alpha_s^{j,1,2}| \right] \leq DET^2 \sup_{s,u \in [0,t]} \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} |L_{\mu_*}^i(s,u) - L_{\mu_*}^i(s^{(m)}, u^{(m)})|.$$

Because of Lemma F.7 below there exists a positive convergent series $A = (a_i)_{i \in \mathbb{Z}}$ such that for all $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$

$$|L_{\mu_*}^i(s,u) - L_{\mu_*}^i(s^{(m)}, u^{(m)})| \leq \varepsilon a_i$$

for all $s, u \in [0, t]$. This proves the Lemma. $\square$

Lemma F.7. Let $\bar{O}$ be an operator on $L^2(\mathbb{Z}, [0, T])$ defined by the continuous kernels $O^i(t, s)$, $i \in \mathbb{Z}$. There exists a positive convergent series $A = (a_i)_{i \in \mathbb{Z}}$ such that for all $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ such that for all $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ and for all $m \geq m_0$

$$|O^i(s, u) - O^i(s^{(m)}, u^{(m)})| \leq \varepsilon a_i$$

for all $s, u \in [0, t]$.

Proof. We proceed by contradiction. Assume that for all positive convergent series $A = (a_i)_{i \in \mathbb{Z}}$ there exists $i_0 \in \mathbb{Z}$, $s_0, u_0 \in [0, t]$ and $\varepsilon > 0$ such that for all $m \in \mathbb{N}^*$

$$\varepsilon a_{i_0} < |O^{i_0}(s_0, u_0) - O^{i_0}(s_0^{(m)}, u_0^{(m)})|.$$

Choosing m large enough and by the continuity of $O^{i_0}(s, u)$ w.r.t. (s, u) we obtain a contradiction. $\square$

We proceed with the term $\alpha_t^{j,2}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_t^{j,2} = & \underbrace{\sigma \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_{t^{(m)}}^t L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) dW_s^{i+j}}_{\alpha_t^{j,2,1}} + \\ & \underbrace{\sigma^{-1} \sum_{i,k,L \in I_{qm}} \int_{t^{(m)}}^t L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \left(\int_0^s M_{\mu_*}^k(s, u) \left(\int_0^v L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(u, v) dW_v^{L+i+j} \right) du \right) ds}_{\alpha_t^{j,2,2}}. \end{aligned} \quad (174)$$

Lemma F.2 then follows from the following two Lemmas.

Lemma F.8. For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,2,1}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Lemma F.9. For all $\varepsilon > 0$, there exists $m_0(\varepsilon)$ in $\mathbb{N}$ such that for all $m \geq m_0$

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,2,2}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j .

Proof of Lemma F.8. The proof is very similar to that of Lemma F.5. As in this Lemma it is based upon recognizing that

$$S_t^j := \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_{t^{(m)}}^t L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s) dW_s^{i+j}$$

is a continuous martingale with quadratic variation

$$\langle S^j \rangle_t = \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_{t^{(m)}}^t (L_{\mu_*}^i(t, s))^2 ds,$$

because of the independence of the Brownian motions.

We have

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j, 2, 1}| \right] = \sigma \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |S_s^j| \right],$$

and, by Burkholder-Davis-Gundy's inequality

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j, 2, 1}| \right] &\leq C_1 \sigma \left(\sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_{t^{(m)}}^t (L_{\mu_*}^i(t, u))^2 du \right)^{1/2} \leq \\ &C_1 \sigma \left(\int_{t^{(m)}}^t \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} (L_{\mu_*}^i(t, u))^2 du \right)^{1/2} = \frac{C_1 \sigma}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \left(\int_{t^{(m)}}^t \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} |\tilde{L}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, u)|^2 d\varphi du \right)^{1/2}. \end{aligned}$$

The fact that $\int_{-\pi}^{\pi} |\tilde{L}_{\mu_*}(\varphi)(t, w)|^2 d\varphi \leq C$ for some positive constant C uniformly in t, w , follows from Proposition C.8 and ends the proof. $\square$

Remark F.10. *The proof of Lemma F.9 is very similar and left to the reader.*

Next we write

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_t^{j, 3} &= \sigma \underbrace{\sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t \left(L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) - L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm, i}(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right) dW_s^{i+j}}_{\alpha_t^{j, 3, 1}} + \\ &\quad \sigma^{-1} \sum_{i, k, L \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t \left(L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) - L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{qm, i}(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right) \\ &\quad \left(\int_0^s M_{\mu_*}^k(s, u) \left(\int_0^u L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(u, v) dW_v^{L+i+j} \right) du \right) ds, \quad (175) \end{aligned}$$

and define

$$\alpha_t^{j,3,2} := \sum_{i,k,L \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t \left(L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) - L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m,i}(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right) \left(\int_0^s M_{\mu_*}^k(s, u) \left(\int_0^u L_{\mu_*}^{L-k}(u, v) dW_v^{L+i+j} \right) du \right) ds.$$

Lemma F.3 then follows from the next two Lemmas.

Lemma F.11. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$,*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,3,1}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j , for all m, n large enough.

Similarly we have

Lemma F.12. *For all $\varepsilon > 0$,*

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |\alpha_s^{j,3,2}| \right] \leq C\varepsilon$$

for some positive constant C independent of j , for all m, n large enough.

Sketch of a proof of Lemma F.11.

We note that $S_t^{j,m} := \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t \left(L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) - L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m,i}(t^{(m)}, s^{(m)}) \right) dW_s^{i+j}$ is a martingale. Hence, by the B rkholder-Davis-Gundy inequality,

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |S_s^{j,m}| \right] \leq C_1 \mathbb{E} \left[\langle S^{j,m} \rangle_t^{1/2} \right] \leq C_1 \mathbb{E} \left[\langle S^{j,m} \rangle_t \right]^{1/2}.$$

By the independence of the Brownian motions

$$\langle S^{j,m} \rangle_t = \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \int_0^t \left(L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, u^{(m)}) - L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m,i}(t^{(m)}, u^{(m)}) \right)^2 du,$$

and therefore, by Cauchy-Schwarz

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |S_s^{j,m}| \right] \leq C_1 \left(\int_0^t \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, u^{(m)}) - L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m,i}(t^{(m)}, u^{(m)}) \right)^2 \right] du \right)^{1/2}.$$

By Proposition C.10 $\left| L_{\mu_*}^i(t^{(m)}, u^{(m)}) - L_{\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)}^{q_m,i}(t^{(m)}, u^{(m)}) \right| \leq D_t(\mu_*, \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)) \circ(1/|i|^3)$, where D_t is the Wasserstein distance between the two measures μ_* and $\hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m)$, we conclude that

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\sup_{s \in [0, t]} |S_s^{j,n,m}| \right] \leq C_1 T^{1/2} \mathbb{E} [D_t(\mu_*, \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m))] \sum_{i \in I_{qm}} \circ(1/|i|^3) \leq C \mathbb{E} [D_t(\mu_*, \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m))]$$

for a constant $C > 0$. This concludes the proof of the Lemma since Lemma 3.25 implies that $\lim_{m,n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{E} [D_t(\mu_*, \hat{\mu}_n(V_n^m))] = 0$. $\square$

The proof of Lemma F.12 is very similar and left to the reader. So is the proof of Lemma F.4.

References

- [1] G. Ben Arous and A. Guionnet. Large deviations for langevin spin glass dynamics. *Probability Theory and Related Fields*, 102(4):455–509, 1995.
- [2] H. Brezis. *Functional analysis, Sobolev spaces and partial differential equations*. Springer, 2010.
- [3] W. Bryc and A. Dembo. Large deviations and strong mixing. In *Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Probab. Statist.* 32, pp. 549–569, 1996.
- [4] A. Budhiraja, P. Dupuis, and M. Fischer. Large deviation properties of weakly interacting processes via weak convergence methods. *Annals of Probability*, 40(1):74–102, 2012.
- [5] G. Buzsaki. *Rhythms of the Brain*. Oxford University Press, 2006.
- [6] A. Crisanti and H. Sompolinsky. Dynamics of spin systems with randomly asymmetric bonds: Langevin dynamics and a spherical model. *Physical Review A*, 36(10):4922–4939, 1987.
- [7] A Crisanti and H Sompolinsky. Path integral approach to random neural networks. *Physical Review E*, 98(6):062120, 2018.
- [8] A. Dembo and O. Zeitouni. *Large deviations techniques*. Springer, 1997. 2nd Edition.
- [9] R. Ellis *Entropy, large deviations, and statistical mechanics*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1985.
- [10] O. Faugeras and J. Maclaurin. Asymptotic description of stochastic neural networks. i. existence of a large deviation principle. *Comptes rendus Mathématique*, 352(10):841–846, Oct. 2014.
- [11] R. G. Gallager. *Stochastic processes: theory for applications*. Cambridge University Press, 2013.
- [12] A. Guionnet. *Dynamique de Langevin d’un verre de spins*. PhD thesis, Université de Paris Sud, 1995.
- [13] A. Guionnet. Averaged and quenched propagation of chaos for spin glass dynamics. *Probability Theory and Related Fields*, 109(2):183–215, 1997.
- [14] J. J. Hopfield. Neural networks and physical systems with emergent collective computational abilities. *Proc. National Academy of Sciences, USA*, 79:2554–2558, 1982.

- [15] J. J. Hopfield. Neurons with graded response have collective computational properties like those of two-state neurons. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, USA*, 81(10):3088–3092, 1984.
- [16] J. J. Hopfield and D. W. Tank. Computing with neural circuits- a model. *Science*, 233(4764):625–633, 1986.
- [17] X. Mao. *Stochastic differential equations and applications*. Horwood, 2008. 2nd Edition.
- [18] O. Moynot and M. Samuelides. Large deviations and mean-field theory for asymmetric random recurrent neural networks. *Probability Theory and Related Fields*, 123(1):41–75, 2002.
- [19] D. Revuz and M. Yor. *Continuous Martingales and Brownian Motion*. Springer-Verlag, 2 edition, 1991.
- [20] A. Shiryaev. *Probability*. Springer, 1996.
- [21] H. Sompolinsky, A. Crisanti, and H. Sommers. Chaos in Random Neural Networks. *Physical Review Letters*, 61(3):259–262, 1988.
- [22] H. Sompolinsky and A. Zippelius. Relaxational dynamics of the Edwards-Anderson model and the mean-field theory of spin-glasses. *Physical Review B*, 25(11):6860–6875, 1982.
- [23] O. Sporns. *Networks of the Brain*. MIT press, 2011.
- [24] A-S. Sznitman. Topics in propagation of chaos. *Lecture Notes in Math.* vol.1464, pp 165–251. Springer, Berlin, 1991.
- [25] T. Tao. *Topics in random matrix theory*, volume 132. American Mathematical Soc., 2012.
- [26] F. Tricomi. *Integral Equations*. Interscience, 1957.